

# Index

Compiled by the author

- Aachen (Aix-la-Chapelle): 955, 1107, 1239  
Abadan: 163, 181, 381  
Abbeville: 121  
Abdul Azziz, King (Ibn Saud): Churchill's meeting with (1945), 1225–6  
Abdullah, Emir of Transjordan: 256  
'Abraham' (the Quebec Conference): 470, 478 n.1  
Abyssinia: 58  
Acco (Acre): 1052 n.1  
'Accolade' (capture of Rhodes): 475, 525–6, 527, 611  
Acland, Sir Richard: 1090  
'Acrobat' (Tripoli): 38–9, 50  
Acropolis (Athens): floodlit, 1222  
Adana (Turkey): Churchill's visit to, 316, 319–25  
Addison Road station (London): 937  
Addison, Viscount: 1306 n.4  
Aderno (Sicily): 463  
Adige River: 1078  
'Admiral Q' (Roosevelt): 288, 293, 300  
Admiralty, the: 752, 753 n.2, 970, 1029 n.4  
Adriatic Sea: 411, 448, 470, 475, 501, 505, 512, 556–7, 557–8, 561, 563, 565–6, 571, 572–3, 611, 713, 792–3; and post D-Day strategy, 814–22, 827, 910, 916, 930–1, 948–9, 959–61, 966, 984, 987, 1054, 1066–7, 1078, 1157, 1164, 1174, 1315; Churchill flies over, 1116; Italian-Yugoslav dispute at head of, 1250, 1253, 1303–4  
Aegean Islands: 534, 580  
Aegean Sea: 565, 570, 578, 595, 685, 728, 764, 792–3, 981; and the Straits, 1205  
Africa: 'cleared', 486; a letter from, 640  
Agheila: 279  
'Agrippa' (Simferopol): 1032 n.5  
'Air Commodore Spencer' (Churchill): 505  
Air Courier Service: to Moscow, 1031; to Yalta, 1202 n.1  
*Airedale*: sunk, 123 n.3  
Ajaccio (Corsica): 897, 899, 900  
*Ajax*, HMS: 1118–21, 1126–7, 1130–3  
Akvab: 122, 290–1, 478, 479; captured, 1141  
Alam Halfa: 212, 222; battle of, 223, 227  
Alamein, El: 137, 164, 167, 238, 251, 287, 288–9, 309, 496; and Leros, 555; death of an air officer from, 855; recalled, 1331–2  
Alaska: 436, 446, 471, 476, 852  
Alba, Duke of: 377  
Albania: 374, 440, 448, 453, 498 n.1, 523, 557, 559, 564, 579, 601, 1000–1; and the Moscow 'percentages agreement', 1001  
'Albatros' (Saki airfield): 1158 n.5  
Albert Hall (London): protest meeting at, 245  
Albery, Sir Irving: 1242  
Aleutian Islands: 446, 886  
Alexander, A. V. (later 1st Earl of Hillsborough): 49, 105, 146, 147, 151 n.1, 152, 639 n.4, 697 n.3, 733, 735, 1037, 1307  
Alexander, General H. R. L. G. (later Field Marshal Earl Alexander of Tunis): and Rangoon, 72; and the fall of Burma, 102; and offensive plans against Burma, 122; and the war in Europe, 158; new military Command of, 164–5, 168, 170, 209, 210, 213, 215, 216; offensive plans of, 227, 229, 232, 234; and Enigma, 238, 247, 349, 359, 448, 449, 520, 651, 960; and the 'battle of Egypt', 241–5, 246–8, 250, 258; and the battle in Tunisia, 279, 283, 283–4, 286, 288–9; at Casablanca, 294, 296, 297, 301, 308; in Turkey, 324 n.6; his orders 'fulfilled', 333, 339; in Algiers, 345, 347, 348; 'shocked', 360; 'your hand at work', 362; 'are you massing for a counter-stroke?', 368–9; and the battle for the Tunisian Tip, 374, 378, 387, 388–9, 394, 397, 398, 401–2, 404; and Sicily, 379, 387, 439, 454, 458, 474, 476; and a deception plan, 406; in Algiers, 420; and the Italian campaign, 483, 490, 495, 496, 503, 506–7, 508, 520, 522, 534, 539, 540–2, 547–9, 583–4, 605–6, 617, 619, 651, 698, 710, 728–9; and the Eastern Mediterranean, 526, 527, 528; at Malta, 555; and landing craft, 563; and 'war exigencies', 620; and Anzio, 620–1, 630, 636–7, 640, 657, 661, 662–4, 666 8, 678 9, 694 5, 710, 736, 742, 773–4, 777; at Carthage, 622; 'the war weighs very heavy on us all', 714; and the renewed offensive in Italy (May 1944), 769, 773–4, 784–5, 791, 792, 799, 803, 838, 843–4, 1046; and D-Day, 799; and Allied strategy after D-Day, 814–22, 824, 827–8, 829, 843; 'torn to pieces', 844; praised, 846; his continuing Italian campaign (1944–5), 848, 849, 862, 886, 906, 910, 914–16, 931, 934, 943–5, 946, 955–9, 977, 1041, 1054; and the Poles, 858; Churchill's visit to (August 1944), 865, 902–6, 912–16; and 'Dragon', 898; gay, smiling, debonair', 913; and Eisenhower, 920; and Vienna, 931; medical advice of, criticized, 939; and on Italian-Adriatic strategy (after October 1944), 965–6, 984, 985–8, 1018, 1054, 1066, 1139; in Naples (October 1944), 1036; becomes Supreme Allied Commander, Mediterranean (November 1944), 1054 n.2, 1099 n.2, 1103; and Greece, 1084.

- Alexander, General H. R. L. G.:—*continued*  
 1085, 1089, 1098–9, 1101, 1102, 1103–4, 1111–13,  
 1114, 1116–36; and Malta, 1141, 1164, 1166; at  
 Yalta, 1172, 1173, 1190, 1202; on the *Franconia*,  
 1214, 1215, 1217; and ‘Crossword’, 1280–1; on the  
 move, 1283, 1287–8, 1307, 1315; and the surrender  
 of the German armies in Italy, 1316–17, 1332; and  
 Trieste, 1326–7; and the final struggle for Istria,  
 1334, 1336
- Alexandria: 128, 137, 223, 250 n.7, 504, 557, 732,  
 947, 1047, 1159, 1213, 1222
- Algeria: 10, 829, 1054
- Algiers: 180, 191, 218, 219, 220, 221, 223–4, 225, 226,  
 228, 251–2, 258; a possible Big Three meeting at,  
 266; Darlan assassinated in, 283; Churchill’s visits  
 to (1943), 329–36, 413, 421, 553–4; possible confer-  
 ence in, 488; military missions at, 758–9; a plane  
 ready to fly de Gaulle back to, 793; Churchill in  
 (1944), 887–8
- Alice in Wonderland*: 712
- Allegheny Mountains: 407
- Allied Control Commission (Germany): 1181, 1187,  
 1207
- Allied Control Commission (Italy): 909–10
- Almighty, the: took seven days, 1138
- Alpes Maritimes: 669
- Alsace: 1107, 1272
- ‘Amantum irae . . .’: 1276
- Ambassadors’ Conference (Moscow): 1199–1200,  
 1211, 1231, 1242, 1246–8, 1268–70, 1277, 1295,  
 1297, 1298, 1318
- Ambeteuse: 113 n.1
- Amboina Island: 851
- Amery, Julian: 136 n.1, 140 n.1, 601, 602–3
- Amery, Leo: 140, 343, 467
- Amiens: 121, 1141
- ‘Anakim’ (to re-open Burma Road): 125, 154,  
 230, 293–4, 296, 299, 311, 329, 355, 381, 392,  
 400
- Ancona: 475, 478, 487, 822, 858, 948, 986
- Andaman Islands: 77–8, 465
- Andartes: in Greece, 514
- Anders, Lieutenant-General Wladyslaw: 199, 200,  
 205, 205–6, 216, 376, 858, 1012, 1015, 1023, 1229,  
 1236–7
- Anderson, Sir John (later Viscount Waverley): 63,  
 151 n.1, 415–18, 511, 708 n.1, 715, 1060, 1126 n.2,  
 1223, 1265, 1266, 1282, 1297; and repatriation,  
 1160 n.2
- Anderson, Lieutenant-General K. A. N.: 280 n.2, 287,  
 347, 360
- Anfa (Casablanca): 293, 535
- Angel of Death: and the V.2 rocket, 1147
- Anglo-American Chiefs of Staff (after the war): a  
 proposal for, 495–6
- Anglo-American Shipping Adjustment Board: 40
- Anglo-Persian Oil Company: 587
- Anglo-Portuguese Treaty (1373): 450, 530
- Anjou: 901
- Ankara (Angora): 324, 598, 605
- Annapolis: 18
- Anne of Cleves: 1209
- Annexe, the (No. 10 Annexe, *above* the Cabinet War  
 Rooms): 62, 372, 685, 710, 790–1, 813, 836, 846,  
 869, 879, 922, 928, 931, 932 n.5, 982, 1079,
- Annexe, the—*continued*  
 1086, 1093, 1112–13, 1270, 1282, 1291, 1301, 1314,  
 1315, 1327, 1328, 1343, 1347, 1348
- Anthony and Cleopatra: on honeymoon, 1267
- Anti-U Boat Warfare Committee: 261, 364, 365
- Anübes: 913
- Antonescu, Marshal Ion: 753, 911
- Antonine Age, the: 1232
- Antonov, General A. I.: 1018, 1177, 1178, 1322
- Antwerp: 86, 934, 942, 943, 975, 980, 1063,  
 1105
- ‘Anvil’ (South of France landing): 594–5, 596, 599,  
 600, 621, 638, 740–1, 742, 792, 799, 843, 898; and  
 ‘Caliph’, 669–70, 748, 792; and ‘Overlord’, 692,  
 715–16, 728–9, 735–9, 748 n.2; and ‘Diadem’, 792;  
 a strategic dispute concerning, 814–22, 826–7, 829–  
 30, 843, 847–8, 873–81, 905–6, 914, 1082; *for future  
 index entries see ‘Dragoon’*
- Anzac Cove (Gallipoli): 212
- Anzio: 619, 620, 623–4, 625, 628, 630, 631, 636–7,  
 640, 650–1, 653, 656; landing at, 661, 662–4, 666–  
 8, 678–9, 680–1, 694–6, 704, 706–7, 710, 721;  
 renewed offensive at, 736, 740, 766, 773, 777, 784;  
 and the Normandy landings, 752, 769, 772; recalled,  
 985
- Apennines, the: 572, 822, 916, 985, 987, 1082,  
 1131
- ‘Aperitif’: not a suitable codeword, 466
- Appeasement: ‘has had a good run’, 703; ‘would  
 worsen our chances’, 1074
- Appeasers: ‘have become the warmongers’, 1235
- Arab Revolt (Palestine, 1936): 451
- Arabs, the: and Palestine, 648, 743, 1049, 1225; and  
 the Allied war effort, 1034; search for a ‘definite  
 and lasting settlement’ (with Jews), 1225
- Arakan Coast: 657, 1034
- ‘Arcadia’ (Washington War Conference): 39
- Archangel: convoys to, 45, 142, 146, 156, 289–90,  
 364, 452, 516; a possible meeting at, 476; a dispute  
 concerning, 698
- Archer, G.: 501 n.1
- Arciszewski, Tomasz: 1075, 1158, 1318
- Ardennes, the: 1107, 1110, 1120, 1133, 1134, 1139,  
 1144, 1285
- Argentina: recalled, 1254
- Argentine, the: 861, 1074
- ‘Argonaut’ (Yalta conference): 1138, 1163, 1168
- Argostoli: 559
- Argus: 147
- Armageddon: ‘and a good profit’, 647
- Arms and the Man (Shaw): 981
- Armstrong, Brigadier C. D.: 853 n.4
- Army of the Nile: 26
- Arnhem: 477 n.2, 968, 974–5, 976, 1106
- Arnim, General Juergen von: 284, 286, 289, 359–60,  
 367, 404
- Arno River: 905
- Arnold, Lieutenant-General Henry H.: 74, 130 n.2,  
 267 n.4, 297, 303, 338, 497, 738, 820, 843, 915–16,  
 984, 1197 n.4
- Arras: 1141
- Arrromanches: 860, 942
- Ascot: 769
- ‘Asia-first’: 24
- Asopos Railway Viaduct: destroyed (1943), 513

- Asquith, H. H. (later Earl of Oxford and Asquith): 894, 897 n.3, 1030 n.2
- Assam: 408, 756
- Assembly (of the World Organisation): 1187–8
- Assheton, Ralph: 1316, 1325
- Astaire, Fred: 546
- Astley, Joan: 1213 n.2
- Astor, Lady (Nancy Astor): 192
- Astrakhan: 72, 157, 158, 476
- Atebrin (and Malaria): 936 n.3
- Athenians: and 'unconditional surrender', 1153
- Athens: 513, 882, 900, 901, 917, 919, 934–6, 937, 947, 965, 966, 982, 1020–1, 1021, 1038, 1055, 1084–6, 1089–90, 1092, 1093, 1093–4, 1094–6, 1098, 1099–1103, 1109–14, 1116; Churchill's visit to (1944), 1117–36, 1138; fighting ends in, 1141, 1144; a possible visit to, 1213; Churchill's return to (1945), 1221–2; Britain's 'long fight' in, 1241
- Atlantic, battle of the: 78, 93–4, 366; sinkings in, 289, 290; fortunes turn in, 395, 438, 440–1, 457, 469, 515
- Atlantic Charter: 15, 17, 29, 73, 723, 1147, 1209, 1212
- Atlantic Ocean: the 'scene of war', 4; and the United States, 14; U-boat success in, 265; and the Sicily landings, 297
- Atlas Mountains: 310, 632, 636, 649
- 'Attler and Hitlee' (Hitler and Attlee): 1156
- Atom Bomb, the: 415–19, 470–1, 487, 715, 938, 969–70, 1060, 1222–3, 1265–6, 1302
- Attica (Greece): 1102, 1111, 1130
- Attlee, Clement, and the Far East, 8; and Churchill's visit to Washington (December 1941), 9, 32, 33, 36, 37; and Soviet policy, 15–16; and the broadcasting of Churchill's House of Commons speeches, 42; Deputy Prime Minister, 63; and the second front, 90, 271; and bombing policy, 92; and the North African landings, 151 n.1, 224; and Churchill's visit to Cairo (1942), 155, 164, 170; and convoys to Russia, 170, 183; and Churchill's visit to Moscow (1942), 184, 185, 187–8, 191–2, 192–3, 198, 199–200, 205, 207; and Churchill's visit to Cairo (1942), 215; and the Casablanca conference, 296, 297, 299, 300, 301, 307; and Churchill's visit to Turkey, 301, 324–5; and Churchill's visit to Algiers, 332–3; and church bells, 398; and the Far East, 408, 467, 470, 692, 851, 947; and Churchill's visit to Washington (1943), 410; and Churchill's visit to Quebec and Washington (1943), 479, 482–3, 485, 489–90; becomes Lord President, 511; and internment, 566–7; and Teheran, 593; and Maitland Wilson, 606; and a 'sweetener' to Stalin, 638–9; and unconditional surrender, 643; and 'Overlord', 677, 697 n.3, 704, 707–8; and de Gaulle, 796–7; and India, 845; and Churchill's visit to Italy, 901, 917; a 'rat', 947; and a demobilisation scheme, 952–3; and the Adriatic, 960; and Japan, 973; and 'Tolstoy', 1018, 1020, 1027, 1028, 1033–4; and Churchill's visit to Greece (1944), 1114, 1117, 1119–20, 1126 n.2; a protest by, 1155–6; Churchill's reports from Yalta to, 1180–1, 1186, 1187, 1189, 1195–6, 1203, 1215; and the Yalta decisions on Poland, 1223, 1224; out of England, 1294 n.2
- Auchinleck, General Sir Claude: telegrams from, 1,
- Auchinleck, General Sir Claude:—continued 3, 18, 26, 39, 60, 68, 118, 158–9; Churchill's telegrams to, 6, 28, 39, 51, 102–3, 114, 118–19, 130–1, 133, 136; advance of, 9, 15, 19, 39, 45; setbacks to, 50, 123, 130; plans of, 75–6, 102–3, 104; future of, 122; reinforcements for, 133–4, 136; and the defence of Egypt, 137, 140–1, 145, 146, 158–9; to be removed from his Command, 159, 160, 162–3, 165–6, 168, 169, 347; declines Iraq–Persia Command, 214; Commands in Persia and Iraq, 288
- Auld Lang Syne: sung, 631
- Aurora Borealis, the: 484
- Auschwitz: 245 n.2, 846–7, 1050
- Ausonia: captured, 771
- Austen, Jane: 609
- Australia: 3, 4, 21, 29, 33, 39, 49, 54; and the fall of Singapore, 60, 65, 67; Japanese threat to, 73, 74, 78, 82, 90, 91, 105, 692–3; criticism from, 80; possible offensive operations from, 125, 707, 712, 731, 845, 851; criticism of, 694; casualties from, 727 n.4; and the Pacific war, 1040–1; and the World Organisation, 1187
- Australian troops: 7, 223 n.3, 269, 530, 912, 936 n.3, 948, 1145 n.1
- Austria: future of, 575, 592, 958, 1025, 1179 n.1; possible Anglo-American advance into, 799–800, 814–22, 831, 910, 948, 1018, 1139, 1169; Russian advance to, 1274, 1281, 1299, 1320–1; communications with, 1324; and Russia's frontiers 'in fact', 1329, 1330; Anglo-American advance into, 1335
- Austria-Hungary: 589 n.1, 673
- Austrians: deported, 1154
- 'Avalanche' (attack on Naples): 448, 476, 483, 488, 490, 495, 496, 503, 506, 507
- Axis: 'under-belly' of, 233, 242, 253, 258–9, 429, 459, 530, 918; 'satellites' of, to be fed, 1286
- Azores, the: 23, 412, 441, 449–50, 529–30, 647
- Azov, Sea of: 234 n.6, 236
- BBC, the: 456, 514, 630, 650, 762, 955 n.5, 1017
- BBC Monitoring Service: 452
- Bach-Zelewski, SS General Erich von dem: 990 n.1
- Bacteriological warfare: 775–6, 864–5
- Baden: 591
- Badoglio, Marshal Pietro: 453, 455, 456–7, 464, 467, 472–3, 476, 489, 490 n.4, 496, 502, 645 n.1, 650, 710–11, 736, 803, 908
- 'Baedeker' raids (1942): 75 n.2
- Baghdad: 166, 214
- Bahamas, the: 68, 747 n.2
- Bahrein: 163
- Bailey, Colonel W. S.: 755
- Baird-Murray, Lieutenant-Commander: 463 n.2
- Bajpai, Sir Girja: 501 n.1
- Baku: oilfields of, 4, 174, 198, 199, 255; possible Churchill–Stalin meeting at, 76
- Balaclava, battlefield of: 1214
- Balaton, Lake: 1255
- Baldwin, Earl: 125, 1040, 1349
- Baldwin Government: and public opinion, 630
- Balfour, A. J. (later Earl): 1048
- Balfour Declaration (of 1917): 245
- Balkans: possible landing in, 11, 242, 253, 256, 258, 262, 281–2; 'agitation throughout', 322; and the eventual defeat of Italy, 402, 403–4, 411, 413, 431–

- Balkans—*continued*
- 2, 453; no army to be sent to, 423; heavy fighting in, 440, 448–9, 486; help to be sent to, 443, 445; possible policies in, 464, 469–70, 475, 478, 497, 498, 501, 504–5, 521, 532–3, 534, 535–6, 556–7, 557–8, 565, 570, 578–9, 596, 656, 729, 767; ‘poodle faking’ in, 808 n.1; monarchy in, 740 n.1, 1151 n.1; and Hitler ‘afraid of his position’ in, 751; Communism in, 755–6; and the ‘Percentages Agreement’, 786, 804, 992–3, 994–5, 997–9, 1003, 1005, 1006, 1028, 1056, 1250; and a post-D-Day strategy, 816, 827, 955–6, 959, 1066–7, 1082; action and inaction in, 933, 947, 1087; and Enigma, 955–6; the Soviet presence in, 963, 972–3, 1112, 1330; to be ‘bolshevised’, 1157; and the new military situation, 1164, 1250
  - ‘Ballyhoo’: not a suitable codeword, 466
  - Balmoral: a possible Tripartite Conference at, 852
  - Balsan, Consuelo: 38
  - Baltic Sea: 636, 651, 872, 976, 1003, 1274, 1281, 1302, 1312, 1327, 1329, 1330
  - Baltic States: 15, 16, 37, 73, 112, 652, 723, 943
  - Baltimore: 134
  - Bangkok: 122, 399, 884
  - Barham, HMS: sunk, 52
  - Bari: 520, 779–80, 855, 907, 923–4, 1168
  - Barker, Charles: 654, 938 n.2
  - Barker, Lieutenant-General (Sir) Evelyn: 1239
  - Barnes (London): deaths in, 958 n.3
  - Barnes, General Sir Reginald: 327
  - Barrington-Ward, Robin: 63, 80, 372–3
  - Barter, Midshipman Tony: his recollections, 653–4
  - Baruch, Bernard: 1048, 1147, 1272, 1272–3, 1281, 1282, 1291
  - Basra: 82, 132, 155, 166, 381
  - Bastogne (the Ardennes): 1120, 1127 n.3
  - Bataan Peninsula: 86–7, 192
  - Batavia: 41
  - Bath: 75 n.2
  - ‘Battle of Hamburg’, the: 435
  - ‘Battle of the Ruhr’, the: 437
  - Battle, Inspector: killed, 1168
  - Batu Island: 732
  - Batum: 188, 199, 1335 n.3
  - Baumer, Lieutenant-Colonel William H.: 700, 701 n.2
  - Bavaria: 575, 591, 1025, 1327, 1329
  - Bayeux: 795, 798
  - ‘Baytown’ (crossing of Straits of Messina): 483, 490
  - Beaufort, Earl of: 650 n.6
  - Bear Island: 226
  - Beaverbrook, Lord: Minister of Supply, 2, 5, 13, 23, 35–6, 42, 49, 52 n.1; his future, 55, 63, 64, 70; and Churchill’s character, 70–1, 237; and Russia, 76, 159, 185, 189, 1078 n.1; accompanies Churchill, 396; returns to Government (as Lord Privy Seal), 511; and the cross-Channel operation, 542, 697 n.3; at Marrakesh, 628, 634, 635, 636, 638, 645; and a Tory revolt, 721; and the first flying bomb, 808; and a reply to the United States, 1074; at a birthday party, 1079; and Churchill’s visit to Greece, 1114, 1126 n.2; and Bevin, 1145; and a criticism of Churchill, 1156; and praise of Churchill (at Yalta), 1218; and a ‘pep talk’, 1282; and the coming General Election, 1315–16, 1325
  - Bedell Smith, Brigadier-General Walter: 258, 286, 473, 554, 621, 637, 638, 640, 701, 705–6, 707–8, 715, 727, 770, 781, 787, 812, 813, 877, 1143, 1168, 1241, 1304–5, 1336
  - Bedford, Brigadier (Dr) D. E.: 607, 616, 1020
  - Bedouin* sunk, 123 n.3
  - Beer: supplies of, 1036, 1341
  - Beirut: 504
  - Belfast, HMS: 772
  - Belgians, King of the: 781
  - Belgium: 11, 35, 685 n.2, 781–2, 864, 933, 941, 978 n.2, 1024, 1054, 1070, 1088, 1123, 1134, 1180
  - Belgrade: 942, 985, 1071, 1164 n.6, 1304, 1345
  - Belsen: 1292
  - Belzec: 245
  - Ben Gardane: captured, 340
  - Benalbanach*: sunk, 289 n.5
  - Beneš, Eduard: 635–6, 638, 642, 1233
  - Bengal, Bay of: 77–8, 123, 447, 500, 583, 599, 693, 694, 712, 731, 757, 758, 883–5, 1082
  - Benghazi: raid on, 15; advance towards, 19; capture of, 26; loss of, 50, 51; bombing of, 145; damage to, 288; unloading at, 342, 347–8; Churchill sails past, 557; Churchill flies over, 1035
  - Berchtesgaden: 1333
  - Berezowski, Zygmunt: 749–50
  - Berio, Alberto: 464
  - Berlin: bombing of, 272, 295, 298, 302, 354, 356, 370, 468, 480, 557, 611, 1160, 1161, 1165, 1176, 1177; future fall of, 838, 1087; imminent fall of, 1208; possible move south of, by Hitler, 1255; operational evacuation to Potsdam from, 1258; the race and final battles for, 1264, 1273–6, 1280, 1281, 1290, 1300, 1302, 1307, 1314; surrenders, 1325; and ‘Russian control’, 1329; and the coming of Victory, 1337
  - Berlin Hotel* (Vicki Baum): 899
  - Berlin, (Sir) Isaiah: 494–5
  - Bermuda: 2, 18, 41–2, 126, 136 n.5, 708, 714–15, 717, 784
  - Bernadotte, Count Folke: 1310, 1315
  - Berne: ‘contacts’ in, 1281, 1289
  - Besançon: 1061, 1062
  - Bet-Zuri, Eliahu: hanged, 1053 n.1
  - Bethnal Green (London): disaster at (1943), 354 n.2; flying bomb at (1944), 808
  - Bevan, Aneurin: 138, 140 n.1, 1090, 1325
  - Bevan, Colonel John H.: 228, 405, 406, 700, 701 n.2
  - Beveridge Plan of Social Insurance, the: 292
  - Beveridge Report, the: 654
  - Bevin, Ernest: 55, 63, 151 n.1, 155, 336, 697 n.3, 787, 788, 790, 796–7, 912, 940, 952, 1307; and Greece, 1100–1, 1103, 1114, 1126 n.2; cherished, 1145; and repatriation, 1160 n.2; and the General Election, 1287
  - Bevir, Anthony: 1079
  - Bexley: rockets on, 1219
  - Bialystok: 635, 703, 1008, 1243
  - Bidault, Georges: 1058
  - Bierut, Boleslaw: 883, 1009, 1186, 1192, 1193, 1236, 1242, 1318
  - Big Ben (London): 867
  - ‘Big Ben’ (V2 rockets): 866
  - ‘Big Three’: Churchill’s dislike of phrase, 1038 n.2

- 'Billingsgate': not a suitable codeword, 466
- Bingen: 1255
- Birkenhead, 2nd Earl of: in Yugoslavia, 1071
- Birley, Oswald: 1312
- Birse, Major A. H.: 193-4, 194-6, 199, 200, 201, 203; at Teheran, 570, 584, 586; in Moscow, 989, 992, 994, 1001, 1032; at Yalta, 1205 n.2; at Sebastopol, 1214
- Biscay, Bay of: 77, 79, 266, 269, 412, 544, 629 n.4, 792, 817
- Bislich: Churchill crosses Rhine to village of (1945), 1266
- Bismarck Sea: battle in, 357
- Bizerta: 180, 284, 330, 376, 397, 398, 920
- Black Sea: 199, 222, 256, 258, 259, 322, 337, 464, 465, 505, 536, 544, 572, 587, 588, 764, 981; a meeting on (at Yalta), 1137-8; and the Straits, 1205; Churchill flies over, 1221; and Russia, 1330
- Blandford, Marquess of: 1282
- Blay (Normandy): 860
- Blenheim, battle of: 203, 213
- Blenheim Palace: 666
- Bletchley Park: 223 n.1
- Blida Airfield (Algiers): 252
- Blitz, the (the London Blitz): 249; and the flying bomb, 840, 849
- Blood and Sand* (film): 18
- Blum Léon: 1349
- Bobruisk: 837
- 'Bodyguard' ('Overlord' deception plan): 586, 700-1, 705, 795, 803, 812, 832, 837, 938 n.5
- Boer War, the: 27, 974
- Bohlen, Charles E.: 1176
- Böhler Synthetic Oil Works: bombed, 1219
- Boisson, Pierre: 274, 276, 616, 617, 646
- 'Bolero' (build-up of forces for the second front): 99, 116, 129, 131, 144, 149, 150, 154, 158, 183, 233, 262-3, 300, 356, 383, 384
- Bologna: 815, 843, 1041, 1066, 1078, 1084, 1307
- Bolsheviks, the: 'can be very cruel', 385; 'crocodiles', 754; and 'the past', 1027; Italy saved from the 'pestilence' of, 1250; a prisoner of (in 1920), 1335 n.3
- Bolshoi Theatre (Moscow): 1016-17, 1017-18
- Bomb Plot (20 July 1944): 859, 861, 868
- 'Bombardon' (part of artificial harbours): 807
- Bombay: 82
- Bombing policy: against Japan, 12, 957, 966, 1197; against Germany, 20, 21, 26, 28, 37, 73-4, 75, 79, 84, 91, 115, 119, 178-9, 201, 208, 226-7, 240, 271, 290, 295, 302, 312, 317, 354, 356, 356-7, 370, 378-9, 387, 391, 412, 414, 432, 433, 434-5, 437, 453, 468, 542, 554, 557, 565, 599, 600, 689, 90, 706, 723, 765, 776-7, 838-9, 968 n.4, 1024, 1160-1, 1178; against Vichy France, 28, 119; and Russia, 234; against Italy, 259, 272, 321, 444, 455-6, 464, 474, 698, 760-1; discussed at Casablanca, 297, 298, 303-4, 311; against the Rumanian oil fields, 311, 424; against rocket bases, 438, 474; against Sicily, 439; and the Balkans, 523; and Bulgaria, 680; and France (before D-Day, Normandy), 727, 738-9, 751, 752, 760, 784, 788; and Belgium, 782; and D-Day, 795, 797; and Caen, 848; and the atom bomb, 969 n.5; and Holland, 1045-6, 1256; and the Soviet offensive (January 1945), 1160-1, 1176, 1177-8,
- Bombing policy—*continued*  
1219, 1220, 1257-8
- Bône: 219
- Bonham Carter, Violet (later Baroness Asquith of Yarnbury): 55, 897 n.3
- 'Boniface' (Enigma decrypts): 247, 279-80, 284, 289, 341, 347, 358, 370, 377 n.3, 381, 388, 394, 440, 448, 469-70, 520, 522, 526, 540, 681 n.1, 823, 825, 826, 829, 932, 955, 960, 1039
- Bonomi, Ivanoe: 803, 908
- Bordeaux: 74, 669-70, 677, 713, 747-8, 792, 816, 819, 824, 942
- Bar-Komorowski, Lieutenant-General Tadeusz: 979, 990, 1269
- Borneo: 9, 732
- Bosphorus, the: 505, 536
- Boston: Churchill's visit to, 492-5
- Bottomley, Air Marshal Sir Norman: 808, 809, 811 n.5, 1161 n.1, 1161 n.4
- Boulogne: 86, 114, 117, 940, 953
- 'Boulogne' (Algiers): 228
- Bourbons, the: and the Poles, 1020
- Bovingdon airfield: 1135
- Bowes Lyon, D.: 501 n.1
- Boyd, Air Vice Marshal Owen Tudor: 618
- Brac Island (Adriatic): 792-3
- 'Bracken': not a suitable codeword, 466
- Bracken, Brendan (later Viscount): 19, 63, 69, 117-18, 141, 159, 251, 265, 352, 427, 474, 494, 609, 629 n.4, 650, 721, 725, 797, 867, 925, 932 n.5, 1036, 1037, 1079, 1126, 1136, 1145, 1255, 1282, 1297, 1315, 1335, 1339; and Yalta, 1216; and the coming General Election, 1287
- Bradley, General Omar Nelson: 730, 861, 873, 879, 930 n.1, 1107, 1144, 1275
- Brand, R. H. (later Lord Brand): 501 n.1
- Brazil: troops from, 904-5, 985, 1315, 1326; an exile in, 1058 n.4
- Brazzaville: 277
- Bremen: 178 n.1, 1175
- Brenner Pass: 265 n.2, 373, 1082
- Breslau (Wroclaw): 1157 n.2, 1161, 1185
- Brest: 18, 42, 55-6, 60, 111, 124, 396, 801, 875, 878, 942
- Brest-Litovsk: and the Curzon Line: 593 n.2
- Brest-Litovsk Treaty (1918): 993
- Bridges, Sir Edward (later Lord): 100, 255 n.2, 265, 552, 719, 894 n.3, 992 n.1, 1126 n.2, 1156, 1163, 1232, 1335
- Bright, Joan: 988 n.6, 989; and a 'sad example of human imperceptiveness', 1339
- Bright, John: quoted, 1147
- Brighton: 685
- 'Brimstone' (Sardinia landing): 260, 269, 284
- Brindisi: 475, 496, 502
- Bristol: 860
- Bristol University: 779 n.1
- Britain: war casualties in (1939-1945), 1288; 'could not act decisively alone' (after Yalta), 1289
- British Commonwealth Conferences (1948-51): 747 n.2
- British Dominion*: sunk, 289 n.5
- British Military Mission (Roumania): 1243-4
- British Museum, the: 972
- British Vigilance*: sunk, 289 n.5

- Brittany: 176, 752, 799, 817, 824, 873, 874, 876, 878  
 Broad, Philip: 732  
 Broadhurst, Air Vice Marshal Sir Harry: 861  
 Brompton Hospital (London): 608  
 Brooke, General Sir Alan (later Field Marshal Viscount Alanbrooke): 6 n.1, 45, 48; and the surrender of Singapore, 57, 61, 62–3, 65–6, 68; becomes Chairman of Chiefs of Staff Committee, 72; and air aid to Russia, 77; and raids by Combined Operations, 79; and the second front, 80, 86, 87, 90, 112–13, 114, 129, 150, 280–1, 383, 410; and Madagascar, 95; and the battle in Libya, 103, 124, 134; visits the United States (summer 1942), 122, 123, 126, 129; and the offensive in the Far East, 125, 400; and Auchinleck's dismissal, 141, 155, 162–3, 164; and North Africa, 150, 219–20, 225, 228–9; goes with Churchill to Egypt and to Russia, 157, 161, 167, 174, 177, 184, 189, 194, 199, 205–6; in Cairo with Churchill, 210, 213, 213–14, 216, 217, 601; and Churchill's health, 224, 601–2, 603, 709, 721, 730, 759, 943, 1035; and Churchill's characteristics and moods, 227, 716–17, 791, 847, 866, 975, 1036, 1041; and Norway, 231; and the offensive against Rommel, 234, 244, 246; and Anglo-American strategy, 256, 271, 280–2, 396, 401, 413; and Enigma, 269; and Sardinia, 269–70; and the Balkans, 281–2, 533; and the Tunisian battle, 287, 369–70; at Casablanca, 293, 294, 297, 308; and Turkey, 314, 319, 324 n.6; and Sicily, 373, 383, 439; in Algiers with Churchill (1943), 420–1, 422–5; and rockets, 438; and Italy and a Mediterranean strategy (after the capture of Sicily), 445, 448, 452, 453, 464, 472; and the Azores, 450; and Burma, 465; and 'Overlord', 470, 472, 476, 534, 545, 548, 585, 677–8, 730–1, 737, 739, 775, 781, 791; and Corsica, 472; and Far Eastern strategy, 474–5, 599, 692–4, 712, 844–5, 845–6, 884, 943–5, 1034; and the invasion of Italy, 481; 'my war machine', 484; at La Cabane, 484; and the Eastern Mediterranean, 512, 521, 522–3, 523, 524; and 'Overlord versus Italy', 540–1, 578, 595, 628; and Churchill's proposed visit to Italy (1943), 603; at Carthage, 604; and the new Commands (December 1943), 606, 611; and the Italian campaign, 611, 773, 799; and a Bordeaux or Atlantic coast landing, 677; and 'Overlord' versus 'Anvil', 728–9; and landing craft 'blackmail', 741 n.5; and Palestine, 743–4; at Chequers, 759; and Churchill's visit to France (June 1944), 802–3, 805–8; and an Adriatic strategy after D-Day, 816, 818, 820–1, 823, 827–31, 910–11, 944–5, 956, 986–7, 1063, 1078, 1157–8; and poison gas, 839, 842; and strategy in Italy after D-Day, 843–4, 985–7; and Poland, 873; and the South of France, 874; and Greece, 882, 900, 906, 937, 1139; with Churchill in Italy, 912; and the northern European strategy (1944–5), 942, 984, 1105–7, 1142, 1168–9; and the 'Tolstoy' Conference, Moscow (1944), 984, 988, 1018, 1032; in Cairo (October 1944), 1034, 1035; and Holland, 1045; and Dill's successor, 1054; in Paris, 1058; and the atom bomb, 1060; at the front in France, with Churchill, 1061–2, 1062–3; with Churchill in France, 1140; at Malta, 1163, 1164, 1168; at Yalta, 1176, 1194, 1202–3; with Churchill in northern Europe (1945), 1239, 1241, 1260–1, 1262, 1264; and the Germans surrender, 1331–2; and the coming of Victory, 1339  
 Brooke, Rupert: 1221  
 Brooke, Tom (2nd Viscount Alanbrooke): 694  
*Brown on Resolution* (Forester): 20  
 Brown, Francis: 605  
 Bruneval: raid on, 67, 79 n.2  
 Brüning, Dr Heinrich: 1025  
 Brussels: 934; a radio report from, 937; demonstrations in, 1088; Churchill passes through, 1141, 1239; Churchill flies over, 1260  
 Brussels, Burgomaster of: 1057  
 'Buccaneer' (operation against Japanese, across Bay of Bengal): 566, 573, 581, 582, 583, 595, 599, 600, 602, 629  
 'Buchan' (Sebastopol): 1214 n.2  
 Buchan-Hepburn, Patrick (later Lord Hailes): 681 n.2  
 Bucharest: 258, 523, 1095, 1243–4, 1329  
 Buchenwald: 1292, 1305, 1306  
 Bucknall, Major-General Gerard Corfield: 861 n.2  
 Bucknill Enquiry: 6 n.4  
 Buck's Club (London): 1284  
 Budapest: 258, 523, 566, 846, 942, 991, 1050 n.2, 1164 n.6, 1218, 1329  
 'Buffalo' (tank landing vehicle): 1266  
 Bug, River: 703, 813, 852  
 Bujak, Professor Franciszek: 1186 n.3  
 Bukovina: 652  
 Bulgaria: 262, 270, 318; troops from, 435, 449; and a British Balkan strategy, 505, 562, 572, 593, 595–6, 597; bombing of, 680; and the Soviet Union, 723, 755, 756, 972, 973, 1321, 1329; and Greece, 907; the 'lynch pin' (in 1918), 920; 'no king in' (1944), 921; final hostilities against, 947, 963, 964; and the 'percentages agreement', 992–3, 994–5, 998, 1001, 1003–4, 1005, 1028, 1040, 1089–90, 1152, 1237, 1244; British prisoners-of-war in, 1204  
 'Bunnyhug': not a suitable codeword, 466  
 Burg El Arab: 168, 210  
 Burke, Edmund: 204, 961  
 Burma: Japanese advance against, 6, 9, 11, 45, 48, 49, 60, 62, 65, 78, 82, 93; plans for recapture of, 105, 122, 123, 154, 230, 290–1, 293–4, 296, 299, 308, 311, 329, 355, 381, 392–3, 399–400, 403, 446; future fighting in, 450–1, 459, 465, 478, 481, 519, 560, 629; fighting in (1944), 657, 695, 697–8, 701, 711–12, 720, 732, 756–7, 757–8, 759–60, 844, 851, 977; strategic plans for (1944–5), 883–5, 886, 944, 945, 950, 954–5, 959, 966, 987, 1082, 1107; victories in, 1144, 1218, 1283  
 Burma Road, the: 48, 78, 408, 459  
 Burrows, Lieutenant-General Montagu Brocas: 1018 n.2  
 'Busybody' (Hardenot): 113 n.1  
 Butcher, Captain Harry C.: 877  
 Butler, R. A. (later Lord): 721  
 Buttler, Lieutenant-Colonel G. A. H.: 607  
 Byrnes, James: 1175, 1282  
 'Byron' (Leros): 545  
 Byron, Lord: 35, 169 n.4  
 C 38m: and a cryptographic success, 223 n.1  
 Cabinet War Room (Central War Room): 678 n.1, 844, 846, 856, 970 n.2  
 Caccia, Harold (later Lord): 1133  
 Cadogan, 7th Earl: 169

- Cadogan, Sir Alexander: and Malaya, 47; and India, 53; and the 'Channel Dash', 56; and the fall of Singapore, 60; and Churchill's ill-health, 69, 71; and Russia, 73, 120, 148 n.1, 156, 385; and the Chiefs of Staff, 144; visits Egypt and Russia with Churchill, 158, 161, 174, 184, 188, 189, 190, 191, 203, 204, 205, 214, 218, 221; and Tunisia, 279; visits Turkey with Churchill, 319-20, 322, 324, 326; in Cairo, 329-30, 357, 602; and Churchill's health, 344, 598, 714, 746, 747; and Poland, 385, 657, 664, 681, 684, 702-3, 1016, 1030 n.3, 1044-5, 1045, 1228-9, 1297-8; and Italy, 453, 489; at Quebec, 481; at La Cabane, 484, 485; in Washington, 491, 497; and a speech in Boston, 492, 493, 495; and Anglo-Soviet relations, 112 n.1, 517; and Rhodes, 523; and 'Overlord', 533, 541-2; and Turkey, 546; at Teheran, 569, 577-8, 580; and Communists in Britain, 730; and Yugoslavia, 740; and unconditional surrender, 744-5; and the post-war World Organisation, 846; and a Churchill speech, 1039; and Persia, 1058, 1061; and Greece, 1111, 1130; a criticism by, 1156; at Malta, 1163, 1164-5; at Yalta, 1171, 1183, 1197, 1203, 1210; on board the *Franconia*, 1214, 1217; and Palestine, 1225; and Syria, 1226; and Churchill on the Rhine, 'of course', 1261; and Roosevelt's death, 1293
- Caen: 795, 797, 798, 801, 804, 846; captured, 848; assault from, 859; Churchill visits, 861; and 'Bodyguard', 864
- Caen, Canal de: 795
- Caesar's wife: referred to, at Yalta, 1201
- Cairo: 76, 137, 140, 141, 145; Churchill's journey to (summer 1942), 155, 161-2, 206, 209-17; Rommel fails to enter, 223; Churchill returns to (January 1943), 316-19; possible Big Three conference in, 504; and a cover plan, 514-15; Churchill and Roosevelt to meet at, 546, 556, 559, 559-67; military Conference in (1943), 551; Churchill returns to (December 1943), 594-603; Churchill revisits (October 1944), 988; possible medical help from, 1020, 1021; a possible visit to, 1213; Churchill visits (1945), 1223-7; a gift bought in, 1225; Clementine Churchill in, 1267
- Cairo, HMS: sunk, 183
- 'Cairo Three' (the Teheran Conference): 515
- Calabria: 483
- Calais: in 1940, 607-8, 1159; and a deception in 1944, 803; and V-bombs, 810; in 1944, 940, 953; a bombardment from, 969
- 'Calais' (Oran): 228
- Calcar: 1262
- Calcutta: 66-7, 209, 320, 757
- California: 132
- 'Caliph' (a landing at Bordeaux): 669-70, 677, 713, 747-8, 792
- Cameron, Lieutenant Donald: 515 n.5
- Cameroons, the: 306 n.2
- Camp Jackson (South Carolina): 132
- Campbell, Sir Ronald: 450
- Campbelltown, HMS: at St Nazaire, 78-9
- Camperio: sunk, 223
- Campobasso: sunk, 395
- Campoleone: 663, 666
- Camrose, 1st Viscount: 904, 931, 1347-9
- Canada: 18, 418; Churchill's broadcast to people of, 485-6; and Greece, 1101-2; and France, 1155; and the World Organisation, 1187
- Canadian Army, the: and a deception, 155; at Dieppe, 210; in Sicily, 458; in Italy, 490, 521, 905, 912, 1165; casualties of, 727 n.4, 794 n.1, 1145 n.1, 1256, 1288 n.3; in northern Europe, 873, 906, 941, 1202, 1208, 1240, 1259, 1275; and Greece, 1101-2
- Cannes: 913
- 'Cannibal' (capture of Akyab): 290-1
- Canterbury, Archbishop of: 75, 245
- Cape Araxos: 407
- Cape Bon: 395
- Cape Helles: 212
- Cape of Good Hope: 6, 7, 58, 82, 118, 134, 136 n.5, 182, 233, 268, 290, 692
- 'Capital' (offensive in northern Burma, 1944): 980
- Capri: 892
- Capua: 902
- Caribbean, the: 69, 74
- Carinthia (Austria): 1325
- Carlisle: 937
- Carol, King (of Roumania): 921
- Carpathian Mountains: 593 n.2, 800, 838, 1177
- Cary, Lieutenant-Colonel (USAAF): 731 n.3
- Carthage: 424; Churchill recuperates at, 603-24
- Cartland, Ronald: 1346
- Carver, Major Leslie: 295
- Carter, Air Commodore (Balkan Air Force): killed, 854-5
- Casablanca: 5; planned landing at, 163, 180, 220, 223-4, 225, 228; landing at, 251-2, 261; conference at, 280, 288, 292, 293-315, 337, 346, 356, 362, 383, 393-4, 401, 416-17, 462; air aid to Russia through, 381; possible Tripartite Conference at, 488, 852; possible Churchill-Roosevelt meeting at, 545; and 'unconditional surrender', 642
- Caserta: 1054, 1056, 1068, 1098, 1316, 1345
- Caserta Agreement, the (26 September 1944): 981-2; published (18 December 1944), 1109-1110
- Casey, Richard (later Lord): 25 n.2, 26-7, 137, 162, 248, 249; 'are we beasts?', 437; and the Balkans, 498 n.1; in Cairo, 602; and the Lebanon, 647 n.1
- Caspian Sea: oilfields of, 38; possible Churchill visit to, 157; Churchill flies across, 171, 207; defence of, 181, 199, 235-6, 255, 259
- Cassino (Monte Cassino): 651, 681, 695, 706-7, 710, 714, 721, 736, 844; captured, 774, 784; Churchill visits, 902-3
- Castel Benito: 330, 332
- Castellano, General Giuseppe: 472, 473
- Castellone, Mount: 663
- Catania: 459
- Catholics (in Britain) and Soviet frontiers, 112 n.1; and Poland, 1245
- Cats: Nelson, 463 n.2; Shaef, 877
- Catto, Lord: 1282
- Caucasus, the: 6, 38, 76, 105, 122, 157, 164, 171; defence of, 181, 188, 192, 194, 196, 198, 199, 210, 214, 236-7, 259, 267, 268, 272-3, 288, 296; Germans driven from, 316; a journey across, 976, 981; Clementine Churchill in, 1306
- Cavendish Family, the: 685
- Cazalet Keir, Thelma: 721 n.3

- Cazalet, Victor: 377; killed, 426, 721 n.3; recalled, 1346
- Cebu Island: captured, 1307
- Cecina: 903, 904
- Cephalonia: 559 n.1
- Ceylon: 60, 67, 68, 72, 74, 77, 82, 84, 85, 100, 692, 851
- Chad: 616
- Chakmak, Marshal Fevsi: 320, 324 n.6
- Châlons: 914, 930
- Chamberlain, Anne (Mrs Neville): 1077
- Chamberlain, Neville: 202, 351, 616, 1150 n.2, 1232, 1235  
'Champion' (air route to China): 884  
'Channel Dash', the: 55-6
- Channel Islands: 176, 189, 632, 875, 1135, 1332; 'freed today', 1343
- Channon, (Sir) Henry: 51, 56, 137, 255, 454, 722, 1251, 1252, 1301
- Chaplin, John: killed, 1168
- Charleroi: 941
- Charles, Sir Noel: 606, 608, 609, 609 n.2, 1153
- Charlesworth, Barney: killed, 1168
- 'Chariot' (one-man torpedo raid): 70
- Chartwell: 99, 386, 392, 433, 837, 1283-4, 1285, 1286, 1287
- Chatham, Lord: his 'invocation', 1113
- Chelm (Kholm): 813
- Chelmo: 245
- Chelmsford: 1315
- Chemnitz: 557 n.2, 1161, 1165, 1177, 1219
- Chequers: weekends at, 50, 77, 88, 93, 100, 122, 135, 136, 237-8, 242, 264-5, 303, 427-8, 441, 545, 546, 666, 685, 700, 724-5, 726, 735, 750-1, 758, 771, 782-3, 783, 846, 853-4, 861, 1026, 1068, 1075, 1081, 1138, 1147, 1232-3, 1271, 1272-3, 1281-2, 1285, 1287 n.4, 1306, 1316, 1322; broadcasts from, 57, 266-7, 367-8, 719-20; negotiations and meetings at, 110, 112, 119, 672 n.5, 1048, 1298; discussions on strategy at, 149-50, 153, 220, 228-9, 233, 256-8, 452, 513-14, 731-2, 853; Christmas at (1942), 282-3 and (1944), 1113-16; recuperation at (1943), 354, 357, 358; King George VI at, 357; a flying bomb near, 835-6
- Cherbourg: 111, 150, 155, 163, 176, 178, 189, 219, 281, 795, 801, 834, 835, 859-60, 864, 874, 876-7, 878, 942, 1134
- Cherwell, Lord: 100, 135, 150, 242, 354, 363, 427, 700, 721, 735, 853-4, 937, 940, 1115; and the atom bomb, 415-18, 696 n.5, 1060, 1222-3, 1266; and rockets, 438, 866; and bombing policy, 468 n.4; and Poland, 672; and 'Overlord', 697 n.3; and bacteriological warfare, 775-6; and Churchill's Map Room, 932 n.5; and the Morgenthau Plan, 962; and Germany's capacity to resist, 1108; and Eden, 1145
- Chiang-Kai-shek, Generalissimo: 53, 105, 290, 296 n.4, 560, 566, 595, 884, 1082
- Chiang-Kai-shek, Madame: 567, 911
- Chicago: 201, 495 n.1
- Chicago Daily News*: 277
- Childe Harold's Pilgrimage*: 35
- China: 3, 8, 12, 13, 60, 74, 78, 82, 115, 125, 140, 239 n.5, 296, 299, 301, 311, 392, 401; and Anglo-American strategic plans, 408, 519; and a Churchill speech, 492; and the war against Japan, 594, 596, 1087, 1107; aircraft for, 667-8, 711-12, 757, 884; a 'faggot vote' of the United States, 780; a great power, 859; 'very over-rated', 936; the air-line to, 711-12, 959, 977; and the Soviet Union, 1039; opening the road to, 1144; future of, 1166 n.2; and Hong Kong, 1183; and Yalta, 1197, 1211
- Chindwin River: 290-1, 756
- Chiswick: 946
- Chittagong: 122
- Cholmondeley, Flight-Lieutenant Charles: and the 'mincemeat' deception, 405-7
- Christison, Lieutenant-General Philip: 657
- 'Christmas' (Turkey): 545
- Christmas 1944: forecast as 'grim', 1110; 'all the happier', 1115; in Athens, 1117-36
- Christmas Day: conference on (1943), 620-2; a 'festive luncheon' on, at Carthage, 622; 'revelry' on (1944), 1119
- Christmas Island: 731, 732
- Chubb, Percy: recalls a White House evening, 26-7
- Chunking: 567
- Church, the: and the morality of poison gas, 840
- Churchill, Clarissa (later Countess of Avon): 141 n.2
- Churchill, Clementine (later Baroness Spencer-Churchill): 'How calm we all are', 8-9; Churchill's letters and telegrams to, 18-20, 167-70, 171, 314, 317, 609, 888 n.5, 894, 897, 898-9, 901, 903, 1000, 1006, 1006-7, 1021 n.3, 1116, 1118, 1123, 1131-2, 1134, 1164, 1166-7, 1167, 1173, 1203, 1223, 1227, 1267, 1281-5, 1285-6, 1287, 1291, 1295 n.1, 1300, 1307, 1320, 1325, 1332-3, 1342, 1350; Churchill's telephone calls to, 26; letters and messages to her husband, 35, 171, 404, 409, 421, 552, 555-6, 563, 598-9, 620, 791, 1017-18, 1022, 1084-5, 1134, 1164, 1272, 1300, 1317, 1333, 1342, 1344-5; mentioned, 45, 386; hears Churchill speak in the Commons, 50, 51; 'days of anguish for Winston', 68; comments on her husband's 'burden', 86; and Red Cross Aid to Russia, 101, 122, 382, 518, 1254, 1255 n.3, 1260, 1267; welcomes her husband back from his travels, 135, 218, 336, 921, 1228; and Churchill's first visit to Stalin, 160, 161; at Chequers, 283, 427, 452, 689, 700, 724-5, 726; her husband's health, 288, 344-5, 350, 354, 568, 609, 610, 612, 613, 922, 939, 947, 949-50; and Casablanca's secret, 302; and the words of the 'Londonderry Air', 304; and Allied strategic priorities, 404-5; at Chartwell, 433; and Quebec, 460, 462, 469; at Hyde Park, 502, 505; and her husband's 'greatness', 555; and her husband's 'chronic unpunctuality', 1266-7; at Carthage, 609, 610, 612, 613, 615-16, 618, 620, 622, 626-7; at Marrakesh, 633-4, 642, 644, 649; and her husband's death 'when it's over', 649; and bezique, 746; and D-Day, 794; after D-Day, 808; and the flying bombs, 835, 836-7; and the second Quebec conference, 933, 936, 937-8, 940, 966-7; and Lord Moran, 967 n.1; at Hyde Park (1944), 969; at the theatre, 982; an apology to, 984; Stain's gift to, 1031; in Paris, 1057; and Churchill's seventieth birthday, 1079; and Greece, 1084-5, 1114-16; and Churchill's return from Greece, 1135; and Attlee's criticism of her husband, 1156; and a London house (Hyde Park Gate), 1161; and her

- Churchill, Clementine—*continued*
- daughter's letters from Malta and Yalta (January–February 1945), 1163–4, 1166, 1170, 1171–2, 1182, 1190, 1191, 1197, 1212–13, 1213, 1213–14; at Buckingham Palace, 1229; dines alone with her husband, 1232, 1255, 1266; her visit to the Soviet Union (1945), 1254; 1255 n.3, 1260, 1261, 1267, 1270, 1271, 1272, 1277–8, 1283, 1285, 1291, 1300, 1306, 1317, 1332, 1342, 1344–5, 1349, 1350; her letter to Montgomery, 1266–7; and Lloyd George, 1271; and a broadcast to the Russian people, 1350
- Churchill, Jack Spencer: 50, 141, 159, 283, 427, 700, 724–5, 726, 1036, 1079, 1135, 1273, 1282; ill, 1328, 1335
- Churchill, Diana Spencer: 50, 101, 135, 283, 386, 427, 726, 1036, 1079, 1335, 1347
- 'Churchill Fund': a proposal for, 972
- Churchill, Mary: accompanies her father to Washington (1941), 5, 26; finds her father 'not too well', 67; and 'desperately taxed', 69; becomes a Sergeant, 101, 386; at Chequers, 135, 242, 283, 452, 726; her father's health, 288, 344–5, 350, 354, 610, 613, 615–16, 633–4, 922, 939, 1228; and the Quebec Conference, 460, 462, 469, 484, 502, 505, 506; her twenty-first birthday, 506; her gun battery, 709, 710, 726, 837, 931, 1040; and her first flying bomb, 808; in Paris, 1057; promoted, 1072–3; her father's visit to Greece (1944), 1113–14; and a new house (Hyde Park Gate), 1161; with her father in northern Europe (1945), 1239; gazetted MBE, 1291; and her mother's visit to Leningrad, 1300; and Victory in Europe, 1349 n.3
- Churchill, Pamela (later Mrs Averell Harriman): 101, 283, 700, 782, 887–8, 1017, 1072
- Churchill, Lord Randolph: 29, 1159
- Churchill, Lady Randolph: 27, 29, 1335 n.3
- Churchill, Randolph Frederick Edward Spencer: 19, 694; letters and telegrams to his father, 30, 136, 251–2, 258, 363, 368, 614, 802, 808 n.1, 855, 888, 1057, 1079–80, 1345; letters and telegrams from his father, 95, 99, 101, 385–6, 505, 709–10, 722, 726, 740 n.1, 782, 865, 954, 1065–6, 1071–3; injured, 136; his friends, 169; with his father, 218, 329–30, 334, 552, 586, 600, 602, 604, 607, 610, 612, 616, 618, 640, 887, 888, 906, 908, 912 n.1, 917, 1168, 1169, 1221, 1224; historical research and materials of, 405 n.3, 891 n.2; and 'the supreme sacrifice', 529; to parachute into Yugoslavia, 635, 640; in Yugoslavia, 662, 779–80, 782, 801–2; injured a second time, 854–5, 887; in Rome, 906, 908; at Malta, 1168, 1169; in Athens, 1221; at Alexandria, 1222; in Cairo, 1224; his return to London (1945), 1285
- Churchill, Sarah Millicent Hermione (Mrs Oliver): 100, 101, 135, 242, 283, 386, 427, 452, 552, 561, 564, 567, 568, 569, 586, 604, 606, 609, 610, 627, 638, 700, 726, 1036; at Malta with her father, 1079, 1163–4, 1165 n.1, 1166, 1170; at Yalta with her father, 1171–2, 1182, 1187, 1190, 1191, 1197, 1212–13, 1213, 1213–14; on board the *Franconia*, 1215; on board the *Quincy*, 1222; in Cairo, 1226, 1227; at Chequers, 1273, 1282, 1296; at Chartwell, 1285, 1286, 1287; and the coming of Victory, 1335, 1347
- Churchill, Sir Winston (Churchill's ancestor): 983
- Churchill, (Sir) Winston Leonard Spencer: his journeys overseas, to Washington and Florida (December 1941), 5–43; to Washington (June 1942), 126–134; to Cairo and Moscow (August 1942), 160–208; to Cairo (August 1942), 209–17; to Casablanca, Turkey, Cairo and Algiers (January–February 1943), 293–335; to Washington and Algiers (May–June 1943), 395–426; to Quebec, Hyde Park and Washington (August–September 1943), 402–508; to Teheran, Cairo, Tunis and Marrakesh (November 1943–January 1944), 552–654; to Normandy (June 1944), 805–8; to Normandy (July 1944), 859–61; to Normandy (August 1944), 879; to Italy (August 1944), 887–921; to Quebec and Hyde Park (September 1944), 936–75; to Moscow (October 1944), 984–1033; to Paris and the Vosges (November 1944), 1057–1083; to Athens (December 1944), 1115–1136; to Malta, Yalta, Athens and Cairo (January–February 1945), 1163–1228; to the Rhine (March 1945), 1260–1267
- his work at No. 10 Annexe (*above* the Cabinet War Rooms): 372, 685, 710, 790–1, 813, 836, 846, 869, 879, 922, 928, 931, 932 n.5, 982, 1079, 1086, 1093, 1112–13, 1270, 1282, 1291, 1301, 1314, 1315, 1327, 1328, 1343, 1347, 1348
- and Chartwell, 99, 386, 392, 433, 837, 1283–4, 1285, 1286, 1287
- and Chequers, 50, 77, 88, 93, 100, 112, 119, 122, 135, 136, 149–50, 153, 220, 228–9, 233, 237–8, 242, 256–8, 264–5, 282–3, 354, 357, 358, 363, 427–8, 441, 452, 513–14, 545, 546, 666, 672–5, 685, 700, 724–5, 726, 731–2, 735, 750–1, 758, 771, 782–3, 783, 835–6, 846, 853–4, 861, 1036, 1048, 1068, 1075, 1081, 1113–16, 1138, 1147, 1234–3, 1271, 1272–3, 1281–2, 1285, 1287 n.4, 1296, 1298, 1316, 1322; broadcast from, 57, 266–7, 367–8, 719–20
- Speeches of, in the House of Commons, 3–4, 50–1, 60–1, 66, 85, 93–4, 105, 255, 337, 338, 371 n.2, 428–9, 453–4, 509–11, 530, 681, 689–91, 722, 727, 746–7, 777–9, 795, 796, 799, 839–40, 867–9, 871–2, 975, 976–8, 982, 1039–40, 1046–7, 1051, 1051–2, 1077–8, 1086, 1090–2, 1104–5, 1107, 1149–53, 1235 b, 1268, 1270–1, 1293, 1301, 1305–6, 1324–5, 1325–6, 1345–6; at the Mansion House, 254–5, 550, 1057, 1349; at the Royal College of Physicians, 650 n.6; in Washington, 27, 29–30, 408–10; in Canada, 34, 485–6; at Edinburgh, 239; at the Guildhall (London), 438; at Harvard University, 492–5; broadcast from Chequers, 57, 266–7, 367–8, 719–20; broadcast from 10 Downing Street, 1343–5
- and the Arabs, 648, 743, 1034, 1049, 1225; and the Jews, 245, 287, 377, 648, 743–4, 871, 912, 972, 1034, 1050, 1051, 1093–4, 1131, 1225, 1317
- and the Atom Bomb, 415–19, 470–1, 482, 487, 715, 938, 969–70, 1060, 1222–3, 1265–6, 1302
- and Bacteriological warfare, 775–6, 864–5
- and British bombing policy against Germany, 20, 21, 26, 28, 37, 73–4, 75, 79, 84, 91, 115, 119, 178–9, 201, 208, 226–7, 240, 271, 290, 295, 302, 312, 317, 354, 356, 356–7, 370, 378–9, 387, 391, 412, 414, 432, 433, 434–5, 437, 453, 468, 542, 554, 557, 565, 599–600, 689–90, 706, 723, 765, 770–7, 838–9, 964 n.4, 1024, 1160–1, 1178, 1219, 1220, 1257–8
- and British bombing policy against Italy, 259, 272, 321, 444, 455–6, 464, 474, 698, 700–1

- Churchill, (Sir) Winston L. S.—*continued*
- and British bombing policy against Japan, 12, 957, 966, 1197
  - and Communism, 729, 755–6, 768, 778, 890, 892, 894, 911, 919, 994, 999, 1038, 1083–6, 1147, 1150–1, 1233–4, 1250, 1308, 1319, 1320
  - and the Enigma decrypts ('Boniface'), 26, 56, 68–9, 70, 103, 114, 130, 210, 212–13, 215, 216, 222–3, 227, 235, 237, 238, 241, 244–5, 247, 255, 261, 269, 279–80, 284, 289, 295, 341, 347, 348–9, 359, 360–1, 366–7, 370, 375 n.3, 377 n.3, 381, 388, 394, 395, 404, 406, 407 n.1, 411, 429, 435, 438, 440, 448, 449, 459, 469–70, 485, 513, 520, 522, 526, 540, 626, 651, 681, 713, 736, 822–3, 825, 829, 881–2, 900, 932, 955, 960, 971–2, 1105, 1107 n.2
  - and the Foreign Office, 888, 909, 1038, 1070, 1146, 1285, 1314
  - and the General Election (of 1945, in prospect), 685, 854, 938, 973, 1002, 1046, 1072, 1082, 1151, 1208, 1251, 1284, 1287, 1325, 1937
  - and the Great Powers, 1170, 1176, 1181–2, 1183, 1234, 1269
  - and History, 555, 940, 967, 1071, 1182, 1285, 1320, 1329–30, 1331
  - and the 'Percentages Agreement' (of October 1944), 490, 783, 785–6, 804–5, 832–4, 973, 978–9, 991–3, 997–1001, 1003–5, 1055, 1065, 1082, 1083 n.2, 1095, 1152, 1154, 1194, 1240–1, 1244, 1250, 1251, 1253, 1319
  - and Poison gas, 76–7, 107, 352–3, 775–6, 839, 840–3, 864–5
  - and Repatriation (of Russians, 1944–5), 855–6, 1024, 1041–2, 1159, 60, 1204–5, 1258–9; (of British prisoners-of-war), 1159, 1204
  - and the United Nations World Organisation, 846, 981, 997, 1070–1, 1104, 1138, 1162 n.2, 1183, 1187–8, 1198–9, 1215, 1235, 1269, 1278
  - and Unconditional Surrender, 300, 301, 309, 309–10, 322, 337, 467, 581, 642–3, 651, 691, 744–5, 868 n.1, 886, 1074, 1150, 1152–3
  - and Victory in Europe day (VE Day) preparations, 1287, 1325, 1327, 1332, 1335, 1336–9, 1341–50
  - and the Balkans, the possibility of action (mostly limited) in, and support for local partisans, 11, 242, 253, 256, 258, 262, 281–2, 322, 402, 403–4, 411, 413, 431–2, 443, 445, 453, 464, 469–70, 475, 478, 497, 498, 501, 504–5, 521, 532–6, 556–8, 565, 570, 578–9, 596, 656, 729, 767, 816, 827, 955–6, 959, 1066–7, 1082
  - and a North African amphibious landing ('Gymnast', later 'Super-Gymnast', later 'Mohican', finally 'Torch'), 39, 151, 155, 158, 160, 166, 170, 180, 181–2, 183, 185, 187–8, 189, 190, 197, 198, 206, 208, 219, 224–6, 228–9, 231–2, 241, 251–2, 254–5, 772, 932
  - and a strategy in the Bay of Bengal, 77–8, 123, 447, 560, 583, 599, 693, 694, 712, 731, 757, 758, 883–5, 1082
  - and the Second Front, 85–9, 90–2, 94, 99, 116, 129, 131, 143, 144, 149, 150, 151, 154, 155, 158, 164, 174–8, 179–80, 183, 184–7, 233, 262–3, 266, 267, 272, 274, 280–1, 300, 328–9, 355, 356, 362–3, 364, 383, 384, 430–3, 435–7, 530–1
  - and the Northern Norway operation ('Jupiter'), 100–1, 115, 116, 121, 124, 143–4, 148, 155, 183,
- Churchill, (Sir) Winston L. S.—*continued*
- 231, 233, 242, 388, 444, 445, 477, 480, 684
  - and plans for the recapture of Burma, 105, 122, 123, 154, 230, 290–1, 293–4, 296, 299, 308, 311, 329, 355, 381, 392–3, 399–400, 403, 446, 450–1, 459, 465, 478, 481, 519, 560, 629, 883–5, 886, 944, 945, 950, 954–5, 959, 966, 987, 1082, 1107
  - and a landing on the Channel coast of France in 1942 or 1943 ('Sledgehammer'), 115, 116, 120–1, 143, 149, 155, 183, 185, 187, 188, 189, 190, 219, 263, 294, 300, 336, 380, 383, 410
  - and a landing in Northern Europe in 1943 ('Round-Up'), 121, 124, 143, 158, 160, 183, 187, 231, 233–4, 262, 267, 269, 270, 271, 282, 299, 300, 403, 410
  - and the 'Under-belly' of the Axis, 233, 242, 253, 258–9, 429, 459, 530, 918
  - and the Northern Adriatic–Trieste–Vienna strategy, 411, 448, 470, 475, 501, 505, 512, 556–8, 561, 563, 565–6, 571–3, 611, 713, 792–3, 799–800, 814–22, 827, 831, 910, 916, 930–1, 948–9, 959–61, 966, 984, 987, 1018, 1054, 1066–7, 1078, 1139, 1157, 1164, 1169, 1174, 1315, 1335
  - and the Cross-Channel amphibious landings ('Overlord'), 439, 444–5, 446, 462, 475–7, 480–1, 485, 498, 507, 515, 522, 524–5, 530–3, 535–8, 541–9, 558, 561, 563–6, 571–3, 578–9, 582–5, 593–6, 599, 600, 605–6, 611, 617, 618–20, 628, 631–5, 637, 652–3, 661–2, 668, 672, 677, 678, 680, 685, 691–2, 695–8, 700–1, 704–6, 708, 712–13, 715–16, 723, 725, 727–9, 735–9, 745, 748–9, 751, 752, 754, 764, 769, 770–5, 781, 783–4, 793, 805, 825–6
  - and a proposed amphibious attack on Sumatra ('Culverin'), 475, 478, 562, 637, 693, 694, 732, 845, 851, 885
  - and the Anzio landing ('Shingle'), 619, 620, 623–5, 628, 630–1, 636–7, 640, 650–1, 653, 656, 661–4, 666–8, 678–9, 680–1, 694–6, 704, 706–7, 710, 721, 736, 740, 766, 773, 777, 784, 752, 769, 772, 985
  - and the South of France landing ('Anvil', later 'Dragoon'), 594–5, 596, 599, 600, 621, 638, 669–70, 692, 715–16, 728–9, 735–42, 748, 792, 799, 814–22, 826–7, 829–30, 843, 847–8, 873–81, 886, 891, 896, 905–6, 914, 932, 940, 955, 958, 1082, 1087
  - and a possible landing at Bordeaux ('Caliph'), 669–70, 677, 713, 747–8, 792, 816, 819, 824, 942
  - and the landings in Greece ('Manna'), 900, 919, 935, 937, 963, 982, 1020–1, 1047 n.3
- Churchill, Winston (Churchill's grandson): 'in the pink', 101; at Chequers, 283, 710, 726, 782, 854, 1072
- Ciano, Count Galeazzo: 645
- Ciano, Edda (Edda Mussolini): 645 n.1
- 'Circus' (air operations over France): 71
- Cisterna: 663, 666, 667
- Civil Aviation: 1074
- Clark, General Mark Wayne: 129–30, 218, 228, 293; and Anzio, 630, 636, 640, 653, 664, 679; and the renewed offensive in Italy (May 1944), 785; Churchill visits (August 1944), 903–4; troops taken from, 903–4, 913; troops needed by, 916; in action, 956, 959; short of men, 985, 987; Churchill meets (October 1944), 1036; his new command, 1054; victory of, 1315, 1316–17
- Clark Kerr, Sir Archibald: 155–6, 174, 184, 193, 206–7, 280–1, 365, 391, 432–3, 433 n.1, 437, 550–1,

- Clark Kerr, Sir Archibald—*continued*  
 581, 650, 671, 672, 673, 688, 699 n.1, 702, 718–19,  
 724, 749, 754–5, 783, 896, 924, 925, 979, 980, 989,  
 996, 1002, 1007, 1009, 1010, 1024, 1075–6, 1211,  
 1217, 1231 n.2, 1236, 1242, 1247–8, 1249, 1263,  
 1270 n.1, 1286, 1295
- Clarke, Colonel F. W.: 483, 487
- Clemenceau, Georges: quoted, 1151; and the Curzon  
 Line, 1184–5
- Cleves: captured, 1209
- Clive of Burma (Brigadier Wingate): 451
- Clive of India: 503
- Close, R. W.: 25 n.2
- Clyde, the: 507, 974
- Coalition, the: its future (seen in October 1944), 1046
- Cobbold, Colonel Ivan: killed, 813
- 'Cobra' (Normandy follow-up attack): 859, 864
- Cocks, A. K.: 112 n.5
- Coonanada (India): bombed, 85
- Cohen, Percy: 1316
- Coldstream Guards: and a 'flap', 614
- Colegrave, J. H.: his recollection, 568, 587
- Coleridge, Commander Richard: 501 n.1
- Collars*: 1286 n.1
- Collins (the barman): 1040
- Colmar: 1155
- Cologne: bombing of, 75 n.2, 115, 179, 468 n.4; battle  
 for, 1073, 1074, 1239; abandoned, 1243
- Colombo: 84, 85, 100
- 'Colonel Kent' (Churchill): 887, 1006, 1116 n.5, 1134,  
 1164; 'calling again and again for news', 1182
- 'Colonel Warden' (Churchill): 462
- 'Colonel White' (Clementine Churchill): 122
- Colville, (Sir) John (Jock): and the fall of Singapore,  
 57; and Sir Leslie Rowan, 138 n.3; at Carthage,  
 609 10, 616, 623; at Marrakesh, 628, 630, 631,  
 634, 637, 638, 640, 644, 650; on board *King George V*, 653; in London, 655, 677, 678, 687; at Chequers,  
 700, 724–5, 726, 1075, 1232–3, 1285, 1287 n.4; and  
 Churchill's health, 657, 738, 921, 922, 950, 988;  
 and Anzio, 663; and Italy, 710–11; finds Churchill  
 'old and tired', 685; and the 'great effort' of  
 speechmaking, 689; and 'cracking a nut', 722; and  
 Russia, 699, 703; and a Churchill broadcast, 720;  
 and D-Day (Normandy), 727, 932; and Churchill's  
 comments on men and events, 746, 749, 971, 973,  
 1141, 1143, 1149, 1157, 1159, 1232–3, 1238, 1265,  
 1287 n.4; and Churchill's speeches, 747–7, 982,  
 1149, 1149–50, 1235; and Churchill's war leadership,  
 771; on active duty (RAF), 774; and an  
 electric typewriter, 796 n.3; and the flying bombs,  
 813 n.4; and the Warsaw uprising, 928, 929; and  
 Quiebec (1944), 937, 938, 939–40, 947, 958, 959  
 n.1, 964; and a 'remedy' against nerves, 974; and  
 Lord Moran, 967 n.1; and a reading aloud, 983;  
 and various disputes between Britain and the  
 United States, 1074; and Churchill's seventieth  
 birthday, 1079; and Anthony Bevir, 1079 n.4; and  
 Greece, 1084, 1085, 1090, 1098, 1108–9, 1111,  
 1112, 1114–16; with Churchill in Greece, 1118–  
 36, 1309; and Churchill's subsequent travels, 1139;  
 and Montgomery, 1144; and Lord Cherwell, 1145;  
 and 'genuine Churchill' messages, 1149, 1229; and  
 a criticism of Churchill, 1155–6; reports to, 1169  
 n.3, 1175, 1182; and Yalta, 1216, 1235–6; and for-
- Colville, (Sir) John—*continued*  
 giveness, 1243; and a visit to the war zone (1945),  
 1260, 1262, 1266; and the liberation of concentra-  
 tion camps, 1307 n.2; and Churchill's moods and  
 burdens (1945), 1309, 1312, 1313, 1314, 1315–16,  
 1320; and the coming of victory, 1324, 1325, 1328
- Comacchio Lake: 1287
- Combined Raw Materials Board: 39
- Comintern Pact: 654, 1237
- 'Commando' (Churchill's *Liberator*): 161, 293, 319–  
 20, 333–4; Stalin inspects, 1032
- Commonwealth Conferences (since 1961): 747 n.2
- Commonwealth Party: victory of, 1315
- Communism: and the French National Committee,  
 729; and the Balkans, 755–6; 'brutish regimeta-  
 tion' of, 768; and 'a remarkable broadening' of  
 views, 778; and Yugoslavia, 890, 892, 894, 1250,  
 1319; and the Pope, 911; and Greece, 919, 994,  
 1083–6; and Italy, 994, 1308; 'fears' of, throughout  
 western Europe, 999; 'deliverance' from, 1147,  
 1150–1; and Poland, 1233–4; 'westward trend' of,  
 1308; and Churchill's fears of 'a long period of sus-  
 picions', 1320
- Compiègne: Hitler's 'jig of joy' at, 385
- Congressional Limited: crashes, 495 n.1
- Coningham, Air Vice-Marshal Sir Arthur: 167, 168,  
 353, 700, 1257
- Conservative Party: Stalin drinks to, 506; Stalin sends  
 music for, 650, 654; a revolt in, 721–2; and Tito,  
 894; Stalin forecasts victory of, 1092; a threat to  
 resign from, 1037; and a possible end to the Coali-  
 tion, 1046; and the 'Palestine problem', 1048,  
 1049; and Poland, 1223–4, 1228–9, 1235–6, 1236–  
 8, 1242, 1245; and the coming General Election  
 (1945): 1251–2, 1316
- Conservatives: 'hated him', 49; and Churchill's  
 broadcast (of March 1943), 372
- Constantinople: 463–4, 1047, 1213; and Greece, 1222;  
 and Russia, 1329
- Constitution Square (Athens): crowd in, 1221, 1235
- Cooke, Admiral: 685–6, 1097
- Cooper, Lady Diana: 357, 644, 649, 909
- Coote, (Sir) Colin: 646, 663–4
- Copenhagen: 1327–8, 1330, 1331, 1334
- Coral Sea, battle of: 104
- Corbett, Lieutenant-General T. W.: 162, 168
- Couroboud, John: at Chequers, 363
- Corfu: 559, 1095
- Corinth Canal: 223
- Corinth, Gulf of: 1116
- 'Corkscrew' (capture of Pantelleria Island): 429
- Cornwall, HMS: sunk, 84
- Cornwall-Jones, Colonel (later Brigadier) A. T.: 876,  
 902
- Corregidor, battle of: 104
- Corsica: 312, 373, 400, 453, 472, 497, 512, 520, 530,  
 897; Churchill flies over, 1134–5
- Cosham: 771
- Cotentin Peninsula: 124, 311, 478
- Courceulles (Normandy): 807
- Coventry: 468, 557 n.2
- Coventry, HMS: sunk, 230
- Coward, Noël: 485, 1327
- Cracow: 857, 1068, 1147, 1156, 1242
- Craigie, Sir Robert: 508

- Cranborne, Viscount: 264, 721, 746, 1037, 1114, 1126 n.2, 1230, 1279, 1294 n.2, 1297
- Cranborne, Lady: 721
- Crankshaw, Sir Eric: 1284
- Crerar, General Henry Duncan Graham: 873, 1240
- Crete: 78, 139, 228, 362, 1035, 1095
- Crewe: 'young lady of', 546
- 'Cricket' (Malta conference): 1141 n.4
- Crimea, the: 137, 234 n.6, 464, 588, 598, 751, 764, 838, 981, 1032-3, 1035, 1170, 1171; 'redeemed', 1220; Clementine Churchill in, 1317
- Crimean Conference (1945): *see index entry for Yalta*
- Crimean War, the: 1147 n.3, 1214
- Cripps, Lady: 721
- Cripps, Sir Stafford: 55, 63, 69; in India, 78, 85, 87-8; 'pretty powerful', 95; and the North Africa landings, 151 n.1, 234; Minister of Aircraft Production, 264, 381; congratulates Churchill, 267; and 'Overlord', 677, 697 n.3, 698; at lunch, 721; and the flying bomb, 838; and Germany, 1141
- Croatia: 317-19, 322; troops from, 435, 449; Randolph Churchill injured in, 854-5, 887; Randolph Churchill returns to, 954, 1057, 1065
- Croatia, Ban of: *see index entry for Subasic, Dr Ivan*
- Croce: 946
- Crockham Hill (Kent): 837 n.3
- 'Cromwell' (tank): 724
- 'Crossbow' (attacks on German rocket installations): 691, 864; Committee for, 810, 811, 849, 856-7, 866
- 'Crossword' (surrender of German army in Italy): 1261, 1264, 1268, 1273, 1279, 1282, 1289, 1313, 1315, 1323
- Crozier, W. P.: 63
- 'Crusader' (Western Desert offensive, November-December 1941), 1, 50
- 'Culverin' (operation against Sumatra): 475, 478, 562, 657, 663, 664, 732, 845, 851, 885
- Cumae (near Naples): 866, 917
- Cunningham, Admiral Sir Andrew B. (later Admiral of the Fleet Lord): 329, 333, 334, 341, 367, 371, 382, 398, 420, 422 n.2, 423, 429, 521 n.1, 552, 556, 594-5, 639 n.4, 677 n.3, 686, 692, 700 n.4, 706, 712, 733, 740-1, 772, 791, 810, 820, 823, 844, 845-6, 848, 874, 875, 877, 910, 921, 922, 937, 939, 940, 941, 963, 971, 1037-8, 1060, 1105, 1106, 1137 n.3, 1273; at Yalta, 1175, 1197; and the coming of Victory, 1326, 1327, 1337, 1339, 1342
- Cunningham, Admiral Sir John: 233, 527-8, 554, 555, 556, 610, 651, 666-7, 897, 898, 905, 917, 919, 986, 1116, 1134
- Curaçao: shelled, 93
- Curzon Line, the: 589, 590, 592, 593, 635, 642, 657-660, 665, 672-6, 682, 687, 688, 691, 701-4, 734-5, 750, 778 n.2, 813, 852, 863, 1007-9, 1110, 1011-16, 1019, 1022-3, 1027, 1028, 1030, 1042-4; discussed at Yalta, 1184-6, 1188, 1201, 1206, 1212; and the continuing Polish debate, 1228, 1277, 1308, 1318
- Curzon, 1st Marquess: 1184-5
- Cuthbert, Captain John: 1118, 1126, 1127
- Curtin, John: 4, 17, 29, 33, 40, 41, 49-50; and the fall of Singapore, 65; and Greece, 80; and Egypt, 145; and Tunisia, 260; and Communism, 755-6; and the Pacific, 766
- Cutts, Lord: 331 n.3
- Cyprus: 301, 325-7, 337, 369, 500, 503, 504, 680, 1038
- Cyrenaica: battle in, 4, 14, 38, 78, 103, 276, 284 n.3, 333; air squadrons from, 917
- Czechoslovakia: 35, 615, 636, 673, 682, 1026, 1031, 1300, 1302-3, 1309-10, 1321-2, 1329, 1330, 1335
- 'D-Day' (for Normandy): preparations for, 548, 669, 713, 728, 729, 730-1, 752, 760, 770, 771-2, 775, 781, 783, 786, 787; and the Yugoslav partisans, 802; and the Soviet summer offensive (1944), 803; Churchill reflects on the road to, 932
- Daily Express*: and Singapore, 52; and Poland, 1078 n.1
- Daily Herald*: 80
- Daily Mail*: critical, 56, 80; criticized, 1349
- Daily Telegraph*: an error in, 904; praised, 1349
- Dakar: 11, 274, 616, 775
- Daladier, Edouard: 1349
- D'Albiac, Air Vice Marshal John Henry: 905
- Dalmatian Coast: 440, 478, 497, 498, 558, 559, 613, 656, 681 n.1, 767, 894, 986, 987, 1036, 1066-7
- Dalrymple Hamilton, Rear-Admiral F.: 772
- Damaskinos, Archbishop: 1099-1103, 1109-14; and Churchill's visit to Athens, 1118-36; becomes Regent, 1150; and Churchill's return to Athens, 1221-2
- Danube River: 413, 422-3, 478, 505, 536, 571, 572-3, 933, 1329
- Danubian Federation, a: envisaged, 591
- Danzig: 201, 657-8, 660, 688, 1008, 1019, 1175, 1259
- Dardanelles, the: 193, 259, 464, 478, 505, 534, 536, 565, 572, 588, 764, 769 n.2, 1003
- Dark Valley, the: and Anglo-Soviet relations, 1350
- Dark Victory* (film): 1156
- Darlan, Admiral Jean François: 252, 260-1, 266, 274-5; assassinated, 283, 332; Churchill's 'exertions' concerning, 1089; Churchill's speech about, 1153
- Davar*: a report in, 363 n.3
- Davies, Cyril (detective): 938 n.2
- Davis, Bette: 1156
- Davy, Colonel (later Brigadier) George Mark Oswald: 162
- Dawson, Geoffrey: 1150 n.2
- Dawson, Air Commodore Walter Lloyd: 731
- De Bonis, Marshal: 645
- De Chassiron, Lieutenant-Colonel: 731 n.3
- De Gaulle, General Charles: 'not of any important help to us', 10; in Cairo, 169; and 'Torch', 248, 249, 252; his authority and character, 275, 277-8; and General Giraud, 283, 296, 304, 305-6, 309, 333, 346, 421-2, 425-6, 487; 'my love to', 430; his xenophobia feared, 553; in Algiers, 616; his 'hatred', 623; at Marrakesh, 644-7, 649-50; and Anzio, 664 n.1; and 'Overlord', 705, 770, 786, 787-90, 793; and Communism, 730, 965; and D-Day and beyond, 796-7, 798; refuses a meeting, 887, 888; enters Paris, 913; and Churchill's 'illusions', 971; and the Soviet fleet, 1003; recognition of, 1005, 1006; welcomes Churchill to Paris, 1057-60, 1061; visits Churchill, 1139, 1140; and the position of France as an Ally, 1154-5, 1180-1; and the Lublin Poles, 1185; and the French question at Yalta, 1193; and the atom bomb, 1265-6; exchange of congratulations with, 1312-13, 1315

- De Guingand, Major-General Sir Francis: 1240  
 De Lattre de Tassigny, General Jean: 644, 1061-2, 1063, 1343  
 De la Vigerie, General d'Astier: 668-9  
 De la Warr, 9th Earl: 1235  
 De Valera, Eamon: 708  
 De Vine Hunt, Lieutenant F.: 463 n.2  
 Dead Sea, the: 209, 568  
 Deakin, Captain (later Colonel, Sir) F. W.: in Cairo, 317, 601, 602, 1115; in Yugoslavia, 319, 411, 421, 640, 690; at Bari, 855, 1146 n.2; and Churchill's war memoirs, 1202 n.1, 1222 n.5  
 Dean, (Sir) Patrick: 452, 1204  
 Deane, Major-General John R.: 997, 1018  
 'Dearborn' (S. Cecily): 113 n.1  
 Debice (Poland): 857  
 Declaration on Liberated Europe, the: 1209, 1211, 1268  
*Decline and Fall* (Gibbon): 666  
 Desoe, Daniel: 340 n.2  
 Dekanosov, Vladimir G.: 701 n.2  
 Delhi: 87  
 Democracy: 'no harlot', 1091  
 Dempsey, Lieutenant General Sir Miles: 730, 873, 1239  
 Denmark: possible landing in, 11, 124; defeat of (in 1940), 607-8; and a deception plan, 700-1; 'helpless and defenceless' (in 1944), 1070; imminent end of war in, 1274; apparent Soviet designs on, 1299, 1302, 1303, 1327-8, 1330, 1334; negotiations proposed, for surrender of, 1311; surrender of German forces in, 1328, 1331, 1332, 1333; British front reaches, 1335  
 Derna: 557  
 Desert Rats: 532  
 Devers, General Jacob L.: 913, 948  
 Devil, the: 'a Communist', 574  
 Dew, Arminius: 855 n.3; killed, 1168  
 Dewing, Major General Richard Henry: 1334  
 'Diadem' (Italian operations south of Rome): 751, 769, 771, 792  
 Dickens, Charles: 930 n.2  
 'Dictator of the Left', the: 1119  
 Diego Suarez: 100, 104  
*Dielphi*: sunk, 223  
 Dieppe: 175; raid on, 210-12, 219, 273; captured, 941  
 Dill, Field Marshal Sir John: 8, 13, 20 n.4, 32, 50; and Singapore, 46; and bombing policy, 75; in Washington, 126 n.4, 497, 548, 709, 717, 745; and the second front, 148-9, 160; at Casablanca, 293, 305; and Sicily, 356, 381; and the Atom bomb, 487 n.4; and 'Overlord', 545; at Teheran, 582; in Cairo, 601; and Anzio, 670, 670; and Roosevelt, 745; dies, 1053; his successor, 1053-5  
 Dinaric Alps: 1345  
 Disease: 'must be attacked . . .', 650 n.6  
 'Disraeli' (SS *Franconia*): 1213 n.2  
 Ditchley Park: Churchill's visit to, 357  
 'Dives' (Churchill's special train): 135 n.1  
 Dixon, (Sir) Pierson: 786-7, 887, 888, 889-92, 892-4, 896-7, 900, 901, 906, 908, 908-9, 911, 912 n.1, 917, 920-1, 1050 n.2, 1085; and Churchill's visit to Greece (1944), 1115-16, 1122, 1124-5, 1127-8, 1132, 1136; and to Malta, 1163; at Yalta, 1178-9, 1179 n.1, 1194, 1198 n.1, 1210; in Cairo, 1227  
 Djibouti: 306 n.2  
 Dnieper River: 550  
 Dniester River: 714, 720  
 'Doctor Churchill': and the value of a sea voyage, 784  
 Dodds, Christopher: 774-5, 809, 855 n.1, 855 n.3  
 Dodecanese Islands: 312, 362, 373, 388, 497, 503, 506, 521, 522  
 Dodge, Johnny: 1335  
 Doenitz, Grand Admiral Karl: 406, 1328, 1337, 1343  
 Don, Canon Alan Campbell: 1346  
 Don Juan: 169  
 Donets Basin, the: battle for, 352  
 Donner, Sir Patrick: 511  
 Donovan, General William J.: 670  
 Dorling, Vice Admiral J. W. S.: 131 n.3  
 Dorman Smith, (Sir) Reginald: 60, 67, 101  
 Dormitor, Mount: 421  
 Dorogobuzh (Drohobycz): 177  
 Dorohusk (Poland): 593 n.2  
*Dorsetshire*, HMS: sunk, 84  
 Douglas, Lewis (Lou): 131 n.3  
 Douglas, Air Chief Marshal Sir Sholto: 135 n.4, 521  
 Dover: Churchill visits, 242; and 1940, 607; Churchill passes through, on way to Normandy, 805; bombed, 699; guns in region of (in 1918) recalled, 1062-3  
 Dover, Straits of: 176, 797, 1232  
 'Dracula' (Operation against Rangoon): 943-5, 948, 950-1, 954-5, 957, 959, 966, 980, 983-4, 986-7  
 'Dragon' (South of France landing): 830, 873, 874, 876, 878-81, 886, 891, 896; carried out, 898-9, 901; a second dispute concerning, 915-16; 'pure waste', 932; German losses in, 934; and History, 940; and Istria, 955; 'most gratifying', 958; 'advantages' from, 1087  
 Dragoumis, Philippos: 1103  
 Dresden: 557 n.2, 1161, 1165, 1173, 1176, 1219, 1220, 1257-8, 1273, 1275  
 Driberg, Tom (later Baron Bradwell): 135 n.2, 1306 n.4  
 Dubrovnik: 1083  
 Dudgeon, Detective Sergeant: 419 n.3  
 Duff Cooper, Alfred (later Viscount Norwich): 7, 8, 40-1, 644-5, 649, 650, 705, 729-30, 730, 887, 1063, 1139-40  
 Duff, Lady Juliet: 1327  
 Dufferin, Basil: killed, 1291  
 Duisburg: 178 n.1, 227, 391, 1024  
*Duke of York*, HMS: 6-7, 8, 9, 13, 14, 15, 18, 20, 42, 626  
 Dumbarton Oaks (Washington D.C.): 1162 n.2, 1269  
 Duncan, Brenda: 133  
 Dungeness: 1260  
 Dunglass, Lord (later Earl Home of the Hirsel): 1235  
 Dunkirk: 59, 121, 175, 249, 377, 534, 631, 632, 940, 953, 1346 n.2  
 'Dunkirk' (*Casablanca*): 228  
 Dunlop, Major: 174, 186-7  
 Dunn, Colonel Capel: 748  
 Dunne, Laurence R.: 354 n.2  
 Dunnill, Dr Michael: 31 n.1, 1284 n.1  
 Dunphie, Colonel Peter: 164  
 Duomo, the (Florence): 698  
 Durazzo: 411  
 Durban: 99  
 Durbin, Deanna: 666  
 Düsseldorf: 178 n.1, 179, 433, 468 n.4, 1173, 1174

- Dutch East Indies: 38, 60, 78, 712
- Dykes, Brigadier Vivian: killed, 319 n.5
- EAM (Communist partisans, Greece): 833, 853, 881, 900, 907, 1021, 1055, 1083-5, 1090, 1096, 1098, 1101, 1102, 1103, 1113; and Churchill's visit to Athens, 1119-36; supporters of, 1224
- Eagle*, HMS: 147; sunk, 171, 183
- Eaker, General Ira C.: 297, 303-4, 611 n.3, 698, 721, 782, 898
- 'Earthquake' (Equihen): 113 n.1
- East Galicia: 1075
- East Prussia: 519, 592, 593 n.1, 635, 643, 651, 652, 657-60, 674, 687, 688, 745, 778 n.2, 859, 942, 996, 1013, 1019, 1155, 1157 n.2, 1184, 1189
- Ebal, Mount: and a 'curse', 10 n.1
- Eden, Anthony (later Earl of Avon): his visit to Russia (1914), 1, 4-5, 15, 16, 20, 364, 482; Churchill's minutes and messages to, 3, 37-8, 68, 243, 295, 302, 327, 631, 784, 803-4, 919, 1041, 1052, 1305; his diary notes of meetings with Churchill 49, 351-2, 483-4, 564, 567, 567-8, 753-4, 844, 845, 849, 1057; and Churchill's health and mood, 53-4, 69, 95, 99, 483, 604-5, 849, 854, 922, 964; 'most popular', 63; and the second front, 88, 152, 184; and Madagascar, 95; and the Anglo-Soviet Treaty, 112, 119, 518-19, 652; and Service advisors, 117; and Rommel, 118; to be Churchill's successor, 125, 141; and Tobruk, 131; and Churchill's travels, 141, 155, 156-7, 159, 170, 184, 207, 301, 304, 316, 334, 336, 421, 423, 426; and war strategy, 144, 224, 253, 256, 257, 271, 282, 410, 423; and disputes with Russia, 235, 289, 515, 517-18, 668-9, 1169; and the possible failure of 'Torch', 237; and the post-war world, 239, 780; at Chequers, 242, 363, 752-3; and de Gaulle, 252, 623, 649, 788-90, 796-7, 965, 1154; and Enigma, 255 n.2; and the Atlantic, 290; and Italy, 339, 910; and Sicily, 373; and church bells, 398; and 'a good omen', 430; and Portugal, 450; and the resignation of Mussolini, 453, 456-7, 464-5; and Yugoslavia, 454, 614, 640, 793, 1146, 1199, 1326-7; and the bombing of Rome, 457-8, 474, 513, 760-1; and the surrender of Italy, 467, 473; at Quebec, 480, 482, 483-4; at La Cabane, 484; and 'Overlord', 485, 532, 536-7, 541, 677, 769; and 'Avalanche', 489-90; and the first Tripartite Conference (1943), 504; and strategy against Japan, 508, 692, 845, 851; and 'the worst Government', 511; and the Eastern Mediterranean, 527; and code-names, 545; and Turkey, 546, 619; at Teheran, 574, 580, 581, 590; and Poland, 590, 614-15, 635, 641-2, 648, 657, 664, 665, 672-6, 681, 683, 718, 723-4, 726, 858, 870, 895, 924, 928-9, 979, 1002, 1007-9, 1019, 1022, 1028, 1030 n.3, 1069, 1076, 1078 n.1, 1104, 1137, 1158, 1223-4, 1224, 1228, 1242, 1247, 1248-9, 1263, 1289, 1308-9, 1329; in Cairo, 594, 601; a speech of, 605, 607-8, 609; and the Lebanon, 647; and Bulgaria, 680, 963, 972, 1089-90; and Soviet policy (1944-5), 723-4, 748-9, 754, 761, 783, 972, 1297; Churchill stands in for (April 1944), 732, 740, 746; and Greece, 755, 783, 833 n.1, 881, 882, 900, 907-8, 917, 919, 965, 972, 1055, 1056, 1065, 1083-5, 1092, 1093, 1094, 1109, 1114, 1116, 1117-36, 1202, 1224; and Belgium, 781-2; and Auschwitz, 846-7; and repatriation,
- Eden, Anthony—*continued*  
 855-6, 1258-9; and the Hitler Bomb Plot, 868 n.1; and the Morgenthau plan, 965; and the 'Tolstoy' conference, 976, 979, 981, 984, 989, 990, 992, 994-5, 996, 997-8, 1000, 1001, 1002, 1005-6, 1007, 1008, 1009, 1010, 1011, 1012-13, 1014, 1015, 1016, 1017, 1019, 1020, 1022, 1024, 1027, 1028, 1030-2, 1035, 1065; and the second Tripartite Conference, 1038; and Roumania, 1055, 1237, 1240-1, 1243, 1244, 1253; in Paris, 1057; and a Western Bloc, 1069-70; and Spain, 1071; among 'the dearest there are', 1079; with Churchill in Athens (1944), 1118-36; and the Yalta Conference, 1140, 1153, 1172, 1175-6, 1182, 1186, 1190, 1196, 1198, 1199, 1202, 1205 n.2; and the Malta Conference, 1141, 1163, 1164-5, 1166, 1168, 1169, 1170; and Lord Cherwell, 1145; and the 'percentages agreement', 1152, 1154, 1244; and the Straits, 1162-3; and Roosevelt, 1167-8; and the secrecy of documents, 1207 n.1; on board the *Franconia*, 1214, 1215, 1217; and Fayyum Oasis, 1225; and Syria, 1226-7; and Europe in 'a mess', 1238; and Dresden, 1257; and Churchill's visit to the Rhine, 1264; and Anglo-American relations, 1269; and Ambassador Gousov, 1283; ill (April 1945), 1284; and Roosevelt's funeral, 1294, 1297; and Austria, 1299; and Berlin, 1302; and Prague, 1302; and Denmark, 1327-8; in San Francisco, 1329, 1330, 1350; 'Without you this day could not have been', 1350
- Edenbridge: communal grave at, 837 n.3
- EDES (Greek nationalist partisans): 833 n.1, 1109
- Edinburgh*, HMS: badly damaged, 98
- Edinburgh: Churchill's speech at (12 October 1942), 239; a possible Tripartite meeting at (1943), 490, 492
- Education Bill (1944 Education Act): 721, 721-2
- Education Code, the: 721
- Edward VII, King: 586-7
- Edwards, Ness: 1306 n.4
- Egypt: 7, 76, 77, 83, 127, 132, 133-4, 141, 164-5, 180, 181, 288, 333, 369, 381, 844, 848, 882, 918, 1052-3, 1064, 1200-1, 1222-7
- Eindhoven: 1239
- Eisenhower, General Dwight D.: 129-30, 150, 158, 190-1, 218-19, 220, 224, 225, 228, 233-4, 250, 260-1, 267 n.4, 274, 276, 689 n.1; and Enigma, 279-80; and the Tunisian battle, 280, 284, 287, 339, 342, 344, 348, 353, 362, 371, 374; and General Giraud, 283; and the Casablanca conference, 286, 294, 296, 297, 301, 308; and Yugoslavia, 310; Churchill visits (February 1943), 327, 329, 333; criticism of, 338; and Sicily, 338, 339, 340-1, 342, 347, 349, 379-80, 439, 441, 456; and post-Sicily strategic plans, 413, 420-1, 422-3, 424-5, 429, 442 n.3, 443, 443-4, 448; and the capture of Pantelleria Island, 429-30, 430 n.1; and the Italian armistice negotiations, 455-6, 456-8, 468, 473, 481, 490; and the Command of 'Overlord', 472, 600, 602, 611, 617, 957; and the Italian campaign, 489, 496, 521, 524, 525, 540-1, 543, 547; and the Adriatic, 511-12, 558; and the Dodecanese, 520-1, 534, 526, 527; and the Italian strategy, 565, 619, 620-2; and the Aegean-Adriatic strategy, 565-6; Churchill's visit to, 603-6, 877; and the French National Committee 616-17; and the planning for 'Overlord', 625, 631, 638, 691-2, 696, 701, 705-6, 717, 725, 727, 737, 751, 769-70,

- Eisenhower, General Dwight D.—continued  
 771–4, 786, 787, 788, 791, 793; and Anzio, 631; part of ‘a fine team’, 633; and ‘Anvil’ (Southern France), 715–16, 745, 873; at Chequers, 752; and ‘Caliph’ (French Atlantic coast), 792; and D-Day and beyond, 796, 801, 875–6, 930–1; and the V-bombs, 812–13; and an Adriatic strategy, 815, 818–20, 827, 828–9; and an alleged ‘set-back’, 865; and the South of France, 873–4, 877, 878–81, 899, 914, 916; in Normandy, 879, 901; and aircraft for Greece, 908; and aircraft for Poland, 924; and the final strategic plans (1944–5), 942, 1105–6, 1142, 1143, 1273–6, 1283, 1302–3; ‘complete confidence’ in, 959; and the battle for northern Europe, 983–4, 985, 977–8, 1045, 1087–8, 1107, 1108, 1164, 1168, 1289–90; Churchill’s visit to, in France and northern Europe, 1062–3, 1139–40, 1142, 1239–40, 1241, 1260, 1263–4; and Belgium, 1088; and Malta, 1141; and Montgomery, 1144–5, 1283; a gift for, 1263 n.1; reaches Elbe, 1289; uncovers concentration camps, 1304–5, 1307; and Prague, 1309–10, 1321–2, 1336; and Lübeck, 1327; and Copenhagen, 1330; and the German surrender, 1331–3, 1335, 1336, 1337, 1343; ‘splendid throughout’, 1333
- El Adem: captured, 3
- ELAS (Greek Communist party military wing): 1056, 1084, 1085, 1090, 1094, 1096, 1098, 1102, 1109, 1110, 1112, 1113; and Churchill’s visit to Greece, 1117–1136; and an end to fighting by, 1141, 1147; aims of, 1151; negotiations with, 1202; and the ‘percentages agreement’, 1244
- Elba: 822
- Elbe River: 1264, 1274, 1275, 1276, 1281, 1289; Allies meet at, 1312; ‘terrible things’ during advance to, 1329; Anglo-American forces on, 1332
- El Dorado: 292
- Electra*, HMS: sinks, 67
- El Hamma: 368, 370
- Elizabeth I, Queen: 23
- Elizabeth, Queen (later Queen Mother): 267 n.4, 609, 800, 911, 1057, 1229
- Elliot, Air Commodore W.: 401 n.2, 933 n.1
- Emden: bombed, 611 n.2
- ‘Emperor of the East’, the: 306
- ‘Emperor of the West’, the: 306
- Empire Lytton*: sunk, 289 n.5
- Enchantress*, HMS: 897 n.3
- Encounter*, HMS: sinks, 67
- England: ‘in for dark days’, 941; ‘thankless tasks’ of, 1092; ‘we shall not be behindhand’, 1195; carried ‘through her dark years’, 1327 n.2
- English Channel: no ‘useless massacre’ on beaches of, 432
- English-Speaking Peoples*, History of: 1285
- Enigma decrypts: 26, 56, 68–9, 70, 103, 114, 130, 210, 212–13, 215, 222–3, 227, 235, 237, 238, 241, 244–5, 247, 255, 261, 269, 279–80, 284, 289, 295, 306–7, 375 n.3, 377 n.3, 395; and Tripoli, 341; and Tunisia, 347, 348–9, 358, 359, 360, 360–1, 367, 370, 381, 388, 394, 395, 404; and a deception plan, 406, 407 n.1; and the Balkans, 411, 435, 440, 448, 449, 469–70, 955; and Sicily, 429; and the Atlantic, 438; and the Quebec Conference (1943), 459, 485; and
- Enigma decrypts—continued  
 Italy, 513, 520, 522, 526, 540, 651, 681, 736, 822–3, 825, 829, 955, 960; and the *Scharnhorst*, 626; and the Adriatic, 713; and the Dalmatian coast, 681 n.1; and Greece, 881–2, 900; and France (in 1944), 932; and the *Queen Mary*, 971–2; and northern Europe, 1105, 1107 n.2
- Enns River: 1322
- Enterprise*, HMS: 860–1
- Epping: 946; ‘satisfied’, 1316
- Equihen: 113 n.1
- ‘Ercoli’ (Palmiro Togliatti): 944
- Eritrea: 58, 1052 n.1
- Errington, Eric: 234
- Essen: 74, 75 n.2, 356–7, 375, 468 n.4
- Ethiopia, Emperor of: 1223
- Etzel (Irgun), the: 1052 n.1
- Euphrates River: 209, 268
- ‘Eureka’ (the Teheran Conference): 515, 537
- ‘Eureka II’ (Tripartite Conference, proposed): 852
- Europe: ‘the old glory’ of, 1026
- Europe Since the Russian Revolution*: not to be written, 949–50
- European Advisory Commission, the: 1155
- European Economic Community (EEC): 790 n.4
- European Inland Transport Organisation: 1042
- Evatt, Dr. H. V.: 1278 n.5, 1282
- Evelegh, Major-General Vyvyan: 613–14
- Evening Standard*: 704–5
- Evil Doers: ‘prostrate before us’, 1344
- Evill, Air Marshall Sir Douglas: 452 n.1, 761 n.2, 895, 924 n.1
- Exeter: 75 n.2
- Exeter*, HMS: sunk, 67
- FNC (Communist partisans, Albania): 1000–1
- Faenza: 1287
- Fairey, Sir Richard: 501 n.1
- Falaise: 859, 864, 866, 906
- Falla, Paul S.: 320–1, 321 n.1
- Farber, Admiral: 131 n.3
- Farnborough: Churchill tested at, 158
- Farouk, King (of Egypt): 601, 743, 1200; Churchill’s advice to, 1226
- Fashoda, Battle of: 888
- Father Christmas: 27
- Fayum Lake (Egypt): Churchill’s meeting with Ibn Saud at, 1225–6
- Fernard, Admiral Raymond: 796–7
- ‘Fidget’: not a suitable codeword, 466
- Fiji: 125
- Finance: and sovereignty, 850
- Findlay, Colonel (Dr): 1020 n.5
- Finland: 15, 16, 481–2, 590–1, 652 n.1
- Finns: and obstinacy, 1022 n.1
- ‘Firebrand’ (conquest of Corsica): 472
- First World War: and Reparations, 1181; British deaths in, 1288 n.3
- Fisher, Admiral of the Fleet Lord (‘Jackie’ Fisher): 152, 1082
- Fisher, John Vavasseur (later 3rd Baron): 152
- Fishguard Harbour: 974
- Fiume (Rijeka): 948, 959, 1041, 1066, 1082, 1322, 1323, 1324
- Flanders: in 1940, 254

- Flandin, Pierre-Etienne: 258, 351, 616, 617, 646  
 'Flimsy': not a suitable codeword, 466  
 'Flood': not a suitable codeword, 466  
 Florence: 698, 815, 873, 887, 903, 905, 916  
 Florida: Churchill's visit to (1942), 36–8; use of air forces from, 132  
 'Flowerpot' (artificial harbours): 532 n.2  
 Flushing: 1045  
 Flying Bombs (and rockets): 808–9, 812–13, 835, 836, 837, 838–40, 841, 842, 846, 849, 851–2, 856–7, 859–60, 864, 866–7, 903, 934; *see also index entry*, V2 Rocket  
 Flynn, John T.: 'very influential', 1282, 1286  
 Foch, Generalissimo Ferdinand: 506, 1058  
 Foggia: 511, 540, 554, 621  
 Folkestone: 969  
 Forde, F. M.: 1278 n.5, 1282  
 Foreign Office: Churchill's criticisms of, 888, 909, 1038, 1070, 1146, 1285, 1314; Churchill's question to, about repatriation, 1041–2; alleged 'republicanism' of, 1314  
*Foresight*, HMS: sunk, 183  
 Forester, C. S.: 20 n.1  
 Formosa: 446  
 Forrestal, James: 1093  
 Fort Lauderdale (Florida): 38  
 Fortnum and Mason: 1106 n.4  
*Forty Centuries Look Down*: 20  
 France: and British policy, 10; and Madagascar, 95, 100, 105; in 1940, 254, 1153; and 'temporary deficiencies', 602; troops of, at Anzio, 664; troops of, in Italy, 791; troops of, and a strategic dispute, 829; political future of, 723, 965, 1154–5; and preparations for D-Day (Normandy), 727, 738–9, 751–2, 769–70, 784, 786–90; resistance forces in, 811–12, 911; and post-war Germany, 995, 1059, 1179–80, 1183; and reparations, 1024, 1182; Churchill's visit to (November 1944), 1057–61; Polish troops in, 1076; and the 'Fourth Power', 1155, 1211; discussed at Yalta, 1193, 1207, 1211; and the military move inside Germany (1945), 1302; and Churchill's voice (in 1940), 1345  
 Franco, General Francisco: 433 n.1, 749, 1071  
*Franconia*, SS: 1159; Churchill on board, after Yalta, 1213–18, 1219, 1220; a gift sent to, 1247  
 Frankfurt: 178 n.1, 382, 1105, 1106  
 'Frankland, Air Commodore' (Churchill): 288, 298 n.2  
 'Frankland, Colonel' (Churchill): 329  
 Fraser, Admiral Sir Bruce: 626  
 Fraser, Peter: 145 n.2, 753, 766–7, 769, 771, 1230–1, 1278 n.5, 1282  
 Freedman, Air Chief Marshal Sir Wilfrid: 1161 n.3  
 'Freehold' (Churchill's visit to Greece, 1944): 1116 n.1  
 Freetown: 118  
 French Equatorial Africa: 306 n.2  
 French National Committee (Committee of National Liberation): 729–30, 770, 778, 789, 796–7, 798, 965, 1005  
 French Revolution, the: 1188–9  
 French Riviera: 242, 247, 253, 258 n.3, 266, 373, 400, 431, 445, 453, 478, 535, 543, 571, 572, 573, 581, 582, 585, 594–5, 599, 619, 629, 669–70, 678, 715–16, 728–9, 729–30, 735–6, 737, 740–1, 745, 748 n.2, 764, 791–2; Stalin's support for a landing in, 572–3; a strategic dispute concerning, 814–22, 824, 828–31, a possible Big Three meeting on, 1064; repercussions of landing on, 1084, 1087  
 Freyberg, Lieutenant-General Sir Bernard (later General Lord): 331, 913, 1326–7  
 Friedeburg, Admiral Hans Georg von: 1331  
 Friedenthal, General: 360  
 Friesland: 946, 1328  
 Frisian Islands: 1331  
 Fukien Province: 127  
 'Fullforce': not a suitable codeword, 466  
 'Fullspeed': not a suitable codeword, 466  
 Fulton, Commander James R. (USN): 84  
 Gabès: 327, 368, 370  
 Gafsa: 347, 370  
 Gale, General Sir Humphrey: 620, 637, 771–2, 860  
 Gallacher, William: 1090  
 Gallipoli landings (April 1915): 212, 502, 667 n.3, 1335 n.3  
 Gambetta, Léon: 1058 n.1  
 Gammell, Lieutenant-General Sir James: 816–17, 900, 903, 984  
 Gandhi, M. K.: 123, 209, 342–3, 348, 350–1  
 Garda, Lake: 502  
 Garigliano River: 653, 657, 663  
 Gazala, battle of: 280  
 Geldrop (Holland): 1239, 1240  
 General Election (in prospect): 685, 854, 938, 973, 1002, 1046, 1072, 1082, 1151, 1208, 1251, 1284, 1287, 1325, 1337; and the Communists, 1208  
 Geneva, Lake of: 668  
 Genoa: 458, 656, 748, 765  
*Gentleman Jim*: 545  
 George II (King of Greece): at Chequers, 363; his possible return to Greece, 513, 921; in Cairo, 601, 900; and a mutiny, 734; and the Greek civil strife, 833, 906; Churchill's praise for, 988; a relationship of 'faithfulness' with, 999; and a Regency, 1099, 1100, 1103, 1104, 1109–14, 1116, 1117, 1147; and Roosevelt's memorial service, 1300–1  
 George V, King: 586–7  
 George VI, King: Churchill's letters and telegrams to, 2, 125, 160, 218, 251, 316, 346–8, 468, 485, 496, 531, 556, 563, 894, 902, 910, 911, 1010, 1038, 1294; Churchill's conversations with, 43–4, 61, 66–7; his letters and messages to Churchill, 87, 159, 207, 249–50, 278, 345–6, 404, 530–1, 1293; and Churchill's journeys, 122–3, 125; and a military directive, 170 n.2, 333 n.3; 'in deepest sorrow', 221; lunches at Chequers, 357–8; his message to the troops (March 1943), 371; and Dudley Pound, 524 n.1; and 'Overlord', 530–1, 771, 796; and the Sword of Stalingrad, 577; and Churchill's health, 609; his train, 654; Churchill's lunches with, 655, 656, 721, 1134, 1341; Churchill dines with, 709, 796, 1229, 1237, 1284; and Churchill's Map Room, 800; 'disappointed', 886; and 'Dragoon', 899; Churchill's visitor, 931; his rooms, in Paris, 1057; and Churchill's visit to Greece (1944), 1114; and the death of Roosevelt (1945), 1293, 1294, 1300; and the German surrender, 1331; and a VE Day broadcast, 1341; 'We congratulated each other', 1341–2;

- George VI, King—*continued*  
 Churchill's final meeting with, of the European war, 1347  
 Georges, General Joseph: 421, 425  
 Gerbrandy, Dr P. S.: 62 n.1  
 Gerizim, mount: and a 'blessing', 10 n.1  
 German General Staff: future of, 643  
 Germany: declares war on United States, 3; bombing policy towards, 20, 21, 26, 37, 278–9, 201, 226–7, 240, 302, 354, 356–7, 364, 370, 375–6, 378–9, 387, 391, 412, 414, 432, 433, 434–5, 437, 468, 474, 542, 554, 557, 565, 599–600, 689–90, 723, 765, 776–7, 1024, 1160–1, 1176, 1177–8, 1219, 1220; and 'the elimination of Italy', 400–1; third offensive of, against Russia, 440, 444; future of, 490, 518, 574–5, 575–6, 591–2, 642–3, 651, 768, 778 n.2, 902, 958, 961–2, 965, 995–6, 1024, 1027, 1059, 1064, 1140; date of defeat of, 601, 851; in 1940, 682; and 'Bodyguard', 812; and possible reprisals, 838–9, 840–3; a possible appeal to the people of, 920–1; war criminals in, 921; and Greece, 937, 1020–1; its continuing capacity to resist (1944), 941–2, 958, 959, 960, 983–4, 1107–8; the 'corroding heel' of, 967; and reparations, 1024–5, 1205, 1206–7, 1329; Allies on 'the threshold' of, 1057, 1069, 1123; and Yalta, 1140, 1210–11; 'shooting captured soldiers in cold blood', 1141; refugees on roads of, 1167; defeat of, imminent, 1178, 1210, 1302–3; future of, discussed at Yalta, 1178–82, 1189, 1196; power of, to be 'destroyed', 1231; future of, after Yalta, 1265; its 'long-established' dynasties, recalled, 1314; Soviet advance, in 'vast areas' of (April–May 1945), 1323, 1329, 1332; 'power and might of... finally broken', 1341; and the armistice terms of 1918, recalled, 1346  
 Germany, Battle of: 988  
 Gestapo, the: 864, 918, 995, 1073  
 Gettysburg: 409  
 Ghenghis Khan: 1232–3  
 Ghent: 1141  
 Gibbon, Edward: 666  
 Gibraltar: 19, 102, 161, 171, 217, 218, 247, 248, 250, 334, 381, 420, 426, 431, 433 n.1, 503, 552, 553, 651, 749  
 Gibraltar, Straits of: 677  
 Gilbert, Martin: 750 n.2  
 Gilbert and Sullivan: 634, 700, 726, 1227  
 Ginberich: Churchill looks across Rhine from (1945), 1261  
 Giraud, General Henri: 247, 248–9, 252, 276, 278; succeeds Darlan, 283; at Casablanca, 304, 305–6, 309, 345 n.3; his predominance, 327, 333, 346; and Flandin, 351; at Algiers, 425–6; and the Quebec Conference, 487; and de Gaulle, 553, 616, 644; and Anzio, 664 n.1; in Paris (November 1944), 1058  
 Gironde river: 124, 178, 747–8  
*Giselle*: 1017  
 Givet (the Ardennes): 1120  
 Glasgow: 1091  
 Glassee, Hanna: 240  
 Glenconner, Lord: 435 n.5  
 Glogau (Silesia): 1177  
 Gloucester, Duke of: 137  
*Gneisenau*: 55–6  
 Goch: and a gun at, 1240  
 God: 'a faithful ally', 574  
 Goebhels, Dr Joseph: 313, 390; proposed 'ambrosia' for, 1074  
 Goering, Field Marshal Hermann: 268 n.1, 921, 1057  
 Gomel: 832  
 Goodenough, Captain (RN) Michael: 731 n.3  
 'Gooseberry' (artificial breakwaters): 661  
 Gorizia: 814, 960, 1326–7, 1334  
 Gorky, Maxim: 202  
 Gornal, Captain J. P. (RN): 1165 n.1  
 Gort, Field Marshal Viscount: 102, 216, 554–5, 1048  
 Gothic Line, the (Italy): 916, 931, 934  
 Gott, Lieutenant General William: 163, 164, 165, 167, 168, 169  
 Gott, Mrs (Pamela Kays): 164 n.3, 169, 721  
 Gourock: 6  
 Gouvey, Ambassador Feodor: 517–8, 926, 1007, 1283, 1349  
 Grabski, Professor Stanislaw: 1007, 1014, 1185, 1186, 1189, 1248, 1295, 1298, 1318  
 Gradgrind methods: 'our', 930  
 Graftey Smith, (Sir) Laurence: 1125  
 Graham, Major General (Sir) Miles: 860  
 Grand Alliance, the: and 'an aching heart', 1289  
 Grand Lac de l'Epaule: 478–9  
 Grand Old Man, the: 'did not receive a tribute', 1339  
 Grand Swell, the: 1153  
 Grant, General Ulysses: 1073  
 Grantham, Captain (later Admiral Sir) Guy: 731, 732  
 Granville, Edgar: 747  
 Grasse: 913  
 Grattidge, Captain Harry: 1213, 1214, 1215, 1217, 1220  
 Graves, Robert: 100  
 Gray, Dr Adam: 1328 n.3  
 Graziani, Marshal Rodolfo: 651  
 Great Powers, the: and 'our children', 1170; and 'small birds', 1176; and Reparations, 1181–2; and 'the achievement of world peace', 1183; 'must seek to serve and not to rule', 1234; 'unity of', at risk, 1269  
 Greece: 78, 80, 256, 258, 270, 312, 318, 362, 400, 440, 445, 448, 453, 498 n.1, 501; possible British landing in (1943–4), 513, 520; aid to partisans in, 523, 532, 564, 572, 579, 628; and Stalin (and Soviet policy), 635, 754, 755, 756, 783, 1193–4, 1201; and Turkey, 683 n.1; civil conflict in, 732–4, 853, 868, 994; and the Lebanon Agreement (or Charter), 777–8, 881; and the 'Percentages Agreement', 875–6, 804, 832–3; and an Adriatic strategy, 816, 947; and a direct British initiative in, 881–2, 900–1, 906–8, 910, 917, 919, 934–5, 937, 947, 956, 963, 965, 966, 972, 981–2, 988, 1004, 1083–6, 1088, 1089–92, 1108–14; and Enigma, 881–2, 900, 955–6; and the Caserta Agreement, 981–2; Britain to have 'first say' about, 991, 1043, 1157; and the 'percentages agreement', 992–3, 994, 1003–4, 1005, 1028, 1040, 1055, 1056, 1065, 1089–90, 1095, 1194, 1235, 1237, 1241, 1244; population exchange in (1922), 1042, 1189; liberation of, 1054; Churchill's visit to (Christmas 1944), 1112–16, 1116–36; continued British help for, 1139; Churchill's speech on (January 1945), 1150–

- Greece—*continued*  
 1; Churchill's reflections on, 1167; the future of democracy in, 1200; British supplies to, 1202; criticism concerning British policy to, 1224; and Moscow, 1253; Britain's decision to 'hold fast' in, 1304, 1306–7; 'tottering condition' of, 1329; Churchill 'making sure' of, 1349
- Green, Sergeant Geoffrey: 309
- Greenland: 398, 441
- Greenland Sea: 229
- Greenock: 937, 974, 975
- Greenwich: Churchill's visit to, 152
- Greenwood, Arthur: 63, 1236, 1237
- Greenville: 669, 911
- Grey-Turner, Elston: 614 n.1, 626–7
- Grigg, Sir Edward (later Lord Altringham): 1223
- Grigg, Sir James: 66, 151 n.1, 206 n.2, 280 n.2, 287, 548, 697 n.3, 718 n.1, 744, 1036, 1054, 1109 n.1, 1240; and military bands, 1327
- Gris Nez, Cap: 1260
- Grodno: 593 n.2, 852
- Gromyko, Andrei: 1297 n.2
- Grove, HMS: sunk, 123 n.3
- Groza, Paul: 1240 n.3
- Gruenbaum, Yitzhak: 1050 n.2
- Guadalcanal: battle of, 256–7
- 'Guard' (telegrams on purely British matters): a crisis concerning, 1098, 1102 n.2, 1115, 1117
- Guards Chapel (London): bombed, 809, 813
- Gubbins, Major-General (Sir) Collin: 602
- Guedalla, Mrs Philip: 1149
- Guildhall: and Churchill's speech (30 June 1943): 438
- Guinness, Walter: *see index entry for Moyné, Lord*
- Gulf Stream, the: 941, 947, 972 n.1
- Gumbinnen, Battle of (1914): 687
- Gurkha Regiment: 710
- Gustavus V, King of Sweden: 847
- 'Gymnast' (landing in French North Africa): 129, 144, 148, 149, 152, 224
- 'Habbakuk' (floating ice bases): 446
- Hagana, the: 1052 n.1
- Hague, the: 946, 976, 1256
- Haifa: 504, 1047
- Hakim, Eliahu: hanged, 1053 n.1
- Halfaya: 45, 251
- Halfway House: 753
- Halifax (Port of): 459, 466–7, 501, 502, 504, 505
- Halifax, Viscount: and Churchill's visits to Washington, 2, 23, 32, 126 n.4, 257, 409–10, 1093, 1228; and the decision not to open a second front in 1942, 151 n.1; his son's death, 243 n.2; and India, 343; and the Munich agreement, 351 n.2; and Sicily, 380 n.3; and Roosevelt, 699–700, 902, 1098, 1175, 1282; and Poland, 1247; and Roosevelt's death, 1291, 1293–4; and Italy, 1307–8
- Hamblin, Grace: 609, 610
- Hamburg: 75 n.2, 178 n.1, 356, 435, 468 n.4, 557 n.2, 1175, 1325
- Hamburg Radio: and Hitler's death, 1325
- Hamel (Normandy): 807
- Hamilton, General Sir Ian: 503
- Hampton Roads: 23
- 'Handcuff' (attack on Dodecanese): 373 n.3, 388
- Hanover: 468 n.4, 1274
- Hapsburg dynasty: 1314
- Hard Times* (Dickens): 930 n.2
- Hardelot: 113 n.1
- Harding, Lieutenant-General (Sir) John: 903, 905, 912, 1116, 1134
- Hardinge, Sir Alexander: 123
- Harland, Christopher: his recollections, 897–8
- Harriman, Averell: 72, 170, 171; with Churchill in Moscow (1942), 173, 174, 180–1, 182, 184–5, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193; and the North Africa landings, 220; and the second front, 263, 537; at Casablanca, 293, 297, 298, 302–3; at Marrakesh, 311; returns safely, 319; greets Churchill, 336; accompanies Churchill to Washington, 396, 396–7, 397–8; and the Soviet Union, 436, 550–1, 754–5, 783; accompanies Churchill to Quebec, 466, 471, 479, 482; at Teheran, 577; in Moscow, 979; and 'Tolstoy', 981, 992, 996, 997, 1000, 1005, 1006, 1007, 1009, 1010, 1018–19; and Poland, 1075, 1211, 1231 n.2, 1237, 1242, 1249, 1263, 1295; and Yalta, 1158–9, 1171–2; at Malta, 1164–5; at Yalta, 1186, 1211
- Harriman, Kathleen: 1006, 1016–17
- Harris, Air Marshal (later Marshal of the Air Force)  
 Sir Arthur: 32, 135 n.4, 235 n.6, 303, 434, 464, 468, 557 n.2, 1161, 1220 n.2, 1232–3
- Harris, Sir Percy: 61
- Harrow School: 653, 1081
- Hartington, Major Lord: 685
- Hartle, Major-General Russell P.: 262
- Harvard University: 27, 28; Churchill's speech at (1943), 492–5
- Harvey, Oliver (later Lord Harvey of Tasburgh): 53–4, 70 n.1, 72, 120, 157, 171, 220, 224, 252, 253, 257, 278, 287, 313, 343, 344, 345, 421, 436, 443, 448, 449, 456, 481–2, 482 n.2, 518, 981, 988; in Moscow, 1019–20; and the Middle East, 1034; and Greece, 1111
- Harwood, Admiral Sir Henry: 128, 163, 167
- Hasdrubal: and Carthage, 915
- Hassani airfield (Athens): 935 n.4
- Hastings: 931
- Hasty*, HMS: sunk, 123 n.3
- Haute Savoie: 669
- Havana: 134
- 'Havre' (Bizerta): 228
- Havre, Le: 67, 86, 940, 941
- Hector*, HMS: sunk, 84
- 'Hedgehog' (an ahead-firing weapon): 441
- Heligoland: 1328, 1331
- Heligoland Bight: 112
- Heliopolis: 214
- Himalayas: 936
- Henry V* (film, in Technicolor): 1075
- Henry VIII, King: a 'genial' version of, 492
- 'Hercules' (landing on Rhodes): 598, 619
- Hermann Goering Division: 377, 394, 872
- Hermes*, HMS: sunk, 85
- Hermione*, HMS: sunk, 123 n.3
- Herriot, Edouard: 1344–5
- Hess, Rudolf: 243, 1201
- Hill, Kathleen: 5, 156, 265, 372, 392, 427, 836 n.2, 938 n.2, 964, 973
- Hill, Air Marshal Sir Roderick: 809, 811 n.5
- Hillgarth, Captain Alan: 456

- Himmler, Heinrich: 921, 1179, 1310–12, 1313, 1314, 1315
- Hindu, the: 'in his true character', 1166; 'a foul race', 1232
- Hipper: 94
- Hiroshima: 715
- History: an appeal to, 555; a controversy to be left to, 940; the 'monuments' of, 967; and an 'insulting' letter to Franco, 1071; the greatest moment of 'agony' in, 1182; 'no greater exhibition of power' in, 1285; the leading men to be 'shamed' before, 1320; an event in, 'to which there has been no parallel', 1329–30; and a 'triumph' to be measured by, 1331
- History of the Papacy* (Ranke): 911
- Hitler, Adolf: Stalin 'entirely with us against', 8; Stalin's 'shameful collusion' with, 16; his 'immense length of coastline' to defend, 21; possible moves by, 23; 'our major enemy', 43; threatens Russia (1942), 75; a 'disheartening' move for, 93; 'strained' in the air, 102; his 'bad mistake', 106–7; and the Soviet frontiers, 110; and Allied plans against Norway, 121; and the Bolsheviks, 171; his military strength, 174; 'afraid' in 1940, 177–8; and 'Torch', 180, 181–2, 197, 219, 220; and the Anglo-Soviet negotiations of 1939, 202–3; and Louis XIV, 203; his defeat a United States priority, 208; and Enigma, 210; and his Russian offensive of 1942, 237; and Hess, 243; and Allied strategy for 1943, 253, 279; and Stalingrad, 262; and Turkey, 266; and Darlan, 276; and his defeat (envisaged at Casablanca, January 1943), 298–9, 307; and 'unconditional surrender', 310; pressure on (1943), 340; and Tripoli, 341; and Flandin, 351; and 'his powers of evil', 367; 'usual obstinacy' of (in military matters), 377; his 'gangs' (in Tunisia), 378; no 'respite' to, 382; his 'jig of joy' recalled, 385; 'what he hates most', 390; and the war at sea, 395; and an Allied deception plan, 406; his mistake (in 1940), 407; and his invasion of the Soviet Union, recalled, 436; and his third attack on Russia, 437, 444; to be 'disposed of' in 1944, 446; and the Italians (in 1943), 464; and Canada, 485; danger of 'resuscitation' of, 534; fear of his 'cutting losses', 538; those 'keen on hurting', 543; his 400 divisions, 550; and the working class, 576; and the basis of his support, 580; 'another' feared, 582; and the Munich Conference (1938), 616, 1150 n.2, 1232; no 'present' to be given to, 633; his end predicted, 638; and Cassino, 651; and the post-war frontiers of Russia, 652, 688; and D-Day (Normandy), 685; and the Italian campaign (1944), 690, 707, 736, 751, 777, 821, 822, 823, 826, 829; and Britain's relations with Poland, 702, 1319; his 'undoing', 720; his defeat, and a 'hard bargain', 749; his 'obstinate' military strategy, 751, 764, 777, 811; his secret weapon, 809; in Normandy, 811; wounded (20 July 1944), 859, 861, 868; and Allied strategy (August 1944), 878–9; 'will infallibly be destroyed', 921; and Warsaw, 927; still fighting (January 1945), 943; strategies dependent on defeat of, 945; Europe 'devastated' by, 972; and European fears of Communism, 999; and arms manufacture (in 1933), 1025; and European nationalism, 1026; and a possible move southward, 1173, 1255; possible overthrow of (February 1945), 1179; a possible Hitler, Adolf—*continued*  
punishment for, 1284; said to be 'desperately ill', 1310; commits suicide, 1325, 1332  
*The Hitler Gang*: at Chequers, 1036  
Hitler Youth, the: 995, 1073  
Hoare, Sir Samuel (later Viscount Templewood): 377, 472  
'Hobgoblin' (capture of Pantelleria): 422  
Hochwald, the: 1262  
Hohenzollern dynasty: 1314  
Holland: *see index entry* for Netherlands, the  
Hollis, General (Sir) Leslie: 194, 294–5, 298, 481, 552, 621 n.1, 632, 638, 711, 737, 758, 784, 792, 842, 902, 937, 1029, 1030, 1105 n.3, 1337 n.1  
Holmes, Marian (Marian Walker Spicer): and Churchill's health, 344; her first encounter with Churchill, 372; dictation to, 427–8, 433, 441, 512, 523–4, 529, 545, 546, 666, 669, 678, 719, 779, 813, 846, 849 n.3, 853–4, 867, 968, 973, 974, 1074–5, 1086–7, 1147–8, 1148 n.2, 1243, 1271, 1272, 1276, 1296–7, 1328; and the resignation of Mussolini, 452–3; at Plymouth, 654; at Paddington, 655; and D-Day, 790; goes to Quebec (1944), 938 n.2, 946, 953; at Quebec, 964, 968; at Hyde Park, 971; in Moscow, 989, 996, 1000, 1011, 1017, 1019, 1030; between Cairo and Naples, 1035–6; and a Churchill speech, 1057; at Chequers, 1074–5, 1114, 1273; to go to Greece, 1115–16; in Athens (1944), 1118–36, 1138; at Malta, 1167, 1169; at Yalta, 1172, 1178, 1190, 1195, 1203, 1208; in Athens (February 1945), 1221–2; at Alexandria (1945), 1222 n.7; and the German surrender in Italy, 1316; singing, at Chequers, 1316 n.4; a fire at Chequers, 1322; and the coming of Victory, 1338; and Churchill's VE Day broadcast, 1343, 1344  
Holmes, Major-General (Sir) Noël: 260  
Holmes, Sherlock: 428  
Holy See, the: 761 n.1  
Holy Ghost, the: Stalin's reference to, 1017  
'Holy Trinity', the: 1017  
Home Guard, the: 548, 844, 1108  
Home Office: and internment, 566–7  
Honfleur: 913  
Hong Kong: Japanese land on, 8, 9, 18–19; surrender of, 25, 78; British 'resolve' about, 1039; and China, 1183  
Honolulu: 609, 617  
Hope, Bob: 1232  
Hopkins, Harry L.: 23, 31, 36, 43, 52 n.1, 74, 83, 267 n.4, 469, 472, 474; and the second front, 86, 87, 88, 90, 91, 94, 129, 148, 149, 163, 263; and the Russian convoys, 97; and a Churchill broadcast, 107 n.2; and Churchill's visits to the United States, 129, 131, 134; 'certain victories to come', 140; and a 'turning point', 152, 153; and the North Africa landings, 225–6; and air aid to Russia, 234; and American aircraft production, 239; at Casablanca, 300, 305, 309; and 'unconditional surrender', 310; at Marrakesh, 311; and Sicily, 338, 341, 347, 349, 373, 374, 379, 380 n.3; and India, 343, 350; and Churchill's health, 343–4, 350, 618, 637, 932; and Anglo-American strategic plans, 393–4, 410, 413, 878–9; and the atom bomb, 416–17, 1222–3; and 'Overlord', 477, 549, 629, 637; 'Your pants is coming down', 481; and Churchill's proposed visit

- Hopkins, Harry L.—*continued*  
 to Tunis (1943), 525; at Teheran, 569, 574; at Cairo, 594; and de Gaulle, 644; and his son's death in action, 680; and 'a formidable set of problems', 858–9; and Italy, 912; at Hyde Park (1944), 969; and the 'percentages agreement', 1005; and Greece, 1092, 1093, 1096, 1097–8; and Yalta, 1159, 1169, 1175; ill, 1282; and Roosevelt's death, 1291, 1292, 1294
- Hopkins, Robert: 242, 564, 859
- Hopkins, Stephen P.: killed, 680
- Hore-Belisha, Leslie (later Lord): 138–9, 140 n.1
- Horlicks Malted Malt: 1169 n.3
- Horse Guards Parade (London): 689, 1345
- Horthy, Admiral Nicholas: 1024
- Horton, Captain: 689
- House of Commons: Churchill's speeches and statements in (11 December 1941), 3–4; (27 January 1942), 50–1; (17 February 1942), 60–1; (24 February 1942), 66; (12 April 1942), 85; (23 April 1942), 93–4; (7 May 1942), 105; (11 November 1942), 255; (11 February 1943), 337, 338; (30 March 1943), 371 n.2; (8 June 1943), 428–9; (27 July 1943), 453–4; (21 September 1943), 509–11; (12 October 1943), 530; (16 February 1944), 681; (22 February 1944), 689–91; (29 March 1944), 722; (5 April 1944), 727; (21 April 1944), 746–7; (24 May 1944), 777–9; (6 June 1944), 795, 796; (6 June 1944, second statement), 796; (8 June 1944), 799; (6 July 1944), 839–40; (2 August 1944), 976–8; (5 October 1944), 982; (27 October 1944), 1039–40; (31 October 1944), 1046–7; (7 November 1944), 1051; (17 November 1944), 1051–2; (29 November 1944), 1077–8; (5 December 1944), 1086; (8 December 1944), 1090–2; (15 December 1944), 1104–5; (19 December 1944), 1107; (18 January 1945), 1149–53; (27 February 1945), 1233–5; (27 March 1945), 1268; (28 March 1945), 1270–1; (13 April 1945), 1293; (19 April 1945), 1301; (19 April 1945), 1305–6; (1 May 1945), 1324–5; (2 May 1945), 1345–6  
 Churchill's speeches in, not to be broadcast, 42–3; 'very restive', 81; a 'faithful servant' of, 107; motion of 'no confidence' in, 133, 137–40; Churchill's 'option' concerning, 315; and Russia's post-war frontiers, 518; and internment, 566–7; and Rome, 573; and Poland's post-war frontiers, 577, 652, 703, 704, 718, 762, 1028, 1201, 1232, 1233–8, 1242, 1250, 1277, 1285, 1319; and post-war punishment, 580; Eden in, 605, 607–8, 609; Churchill in, 655; and 'anti-Russian feeling' in, 698–9; 'a rock', 726; a visit to, 760; and Franco-Anglo-American relations, 789–90; and the flying bombs, 857; and demobilisation, 951; and repressive measures against Germany, 962; 'not consulted', 992; and 'gigantic' financial post-war burdens, 1070; a 'fairly solitary figure in' (1929–39), 1091; and Greece, 1090–3, 1097, 1103, 1104, 1108–9, 1119–1127; and British troops in northern Europe, 1240; and Polish troops, 1241; and the Soviet Union in the post-war world, 1243; and Churchill's 'duty', 1294; 'very kind to me', 1300; and the liberation of the concentration camps, 1305–6; a joke in, mishires, 1324–5; and Field
- House of Commons—*continued*  
 Marshal Alexander, 1326; Churchill's 'deep gratitude' to, 1346; and the possibility of 'devastating replies' (to Russia) in, 1350
- Howard, Douglas: 972 n.4
- Howard, Leslie: killed, 426, 427
- Hrubieszow: 593 n.2, 703
- Hudson, Colonel D. T.: 755
- Hudson River: 127, 470
- Huggins, Sir Godfrey: 769, 771
- Hughes, Detective Inspector Bill: 912 n.1, 938 n.2, 989
- Hughes-Hallett, Commodore John: 463
- Hughes-Reckitt, Colonel: 938 n.2
- Hull, Cordell: 23, 343, 480, 482, 487 n.5, 537, 832, 965, 1000, 1089 n.1
- Humo, Olga: 981, 894
- 'Hump, the' (air route to China, across Burma): 711–12
- Hungary: 174, 481–2, 505, 530, 564, 572, 575, 595–6, 597, 716, 723, 740, 814, 816, 916, 945, 948, 985, 987, 1007, 1024, 1026; and the 'percentages agreement', 992–3, 997, 998, 1001, 1004, 1005, 1040; deportation of Jews from, 1050 n.2; fears for the future of, 1112; armistice signed by, 1155; German troops sent from, 1160; a Soviet proposal concerning, 1173; a Soviet 'puppet Government' in, 1321; and 'Russian control', 1329
- Hunt (Sir) David: 473 n.5, 526 n.3, 586 n.1
- Hunt, R. J.: 135 n.2
- 'Hunter with bow against a bear': a gift, 1031
- 'Husky' (invasion of Sicily): 284, 296–7, 299, 307, 311, 342, 345, 346–7, 349, 355, 356, 361; and 'Overlord', 632, 932
- Hvalsfjord (Iceland): 266
- Hvar Island: 714
- Hyde Park (London): 1040, 1072–3
- Hyde Park (New York): 127, 415, 469–71, 484, 501, 502, 505, 902, 938, 968–71; a contrast with, 1167; Roosevelt on way from, 1272; Roosevelt's funeral at, 1291
- Hyde Park Gate (London): 1161
- Iberian Peninsula: 129
- Ibn Saud, King: Churchill's meeting with (1945), 1225–6
- Iceland: 30, 39, 97, 106, 141, 142, 202, 226, 265, 266, 1279 n.2
- 'Idaho' (Eisenhower): 545
- Illustrious*, HMS: 99, 508 n.2
- 'Imperator' (tip and run landing in France): 114, 117, 121
- Imphal, Plain of: 711, 756
- India: troops from, 3, 40, 62, 223 n.3, 521, 568, 587, 714, 732, 791, 843, 845, 912, 944, 948, 1145 n.1, 1288, 1317; nationalist demands in, 5, 37, 53, 209, 342–3; German threats to, 38; possible Churchill visit to, 53–4, 55; post-war proposals for 70 n.1, 87–9; Japanese threat to, 72, 73, 78, 82, 89–90, 100, 692–3, 756, 977; offensive schemes against the Japanese from, 105; 'unhelpful' article about, 118; use of American forces from, 132; use of forces gathered in, 329, 403 712; and the United States, 342–3, 850; and lack of 'life and grip' in High Command in, 381; Churchill's days in, recalled, 666;

- India—*continued*  
casualties from, 727 n.4; and Attlee, 845; Britain's 'sorry plight' in, 1166–7; and the World Organisation, 1187
- Indian Ocean: Japanese threat in, 85, 90, 396 n.4; plans for, 447, 692–3, 707, 712
- Indo-China: 11, 1254
- Indomitable*, HMS: 147
- Innsbruck: 1327
- Inönü, Ismet: Churchill's visit to, 301, 315, 316, 319–25, 562; Churchill's messages to, 328; Churchill's meetings with, 596–8, 601; halts chrome exports to Germany, 777
- International Court of Justice (the Hague): 1279 n.2
- International Red Cross: 847
- Interment: 566–7
- Invergordon (Scotland): 852, 853
- Iowa, USS: Roosevelt on, 556
- Iraq: 6, 58, 165, 210, 214, 259, 321, 647, 648
- Irish Channel: 938, 974
- Irkutsk: 204
- 'Ironclad': against Madagascar, 95, 96, 104–5
- Irrawaddy River: 479
- Ischia (Naples): 891
- Ismay, Major General Sir Hastings (later General, Lord): Churchill's minutes and messages to, 1, 6, 49, 170, 206 n.2, 239, 355, 466, 470, 690 n.1, 706, 776–7, 831, 834, 840–1, 843, 864, 921, 1059, 1068, 1093–4; and the Chiefs of Staff Committee, 48, 149–50, 512, 691–2, 942; with Churchill on his travels, 122, 126–7, 128, 129, 130, 167, 293, 422 n.2, 463, 497, 501, 552, 599, 937, 984, 1165, 1168, 1217, 1239, 1241; and Auchinleck, 133 n.3; and Enigma, 255 n.2; at Chequers, 256, 354, 700, 1068; returns from Casablanca, 319; his proposals, 384; and a cover plan, 405; and Wingate, 460; at Quebec, 482; at La Cabane, 485; and a Churchill speech, 486–7; and Italy, 489; and Greece, 513, 935–6; and Yugoslavia, 565 n.1; and the Mediterranean, 566; at Teheran, 568–9, 570, 582, 583; and 'Overlord', 583, 708 n.3, 771–2, 773, 787; in Cairo, 594; and the Maquis, 668; and bombing policy, 698; and 'Caliph', 748; and D-Day and beyond, 801, 828; and the flying bomb, 852; and Poland, 873; and Istria, 955; in Moscow (1944), 1018 n.2, 1020, 1029; in the Crimea (1944), 1032; and Dill's successor, 1053–4; and the atom bomb, 1060; and Yalta, 1137 n.3; and repatriation, 1159; at Malta, 1165, 1168; on board *Franconia*, 1217; and the Allied entry into the concentration camps (1945), 1304–5; congratulates Churchill, 1331; receives news of German surrender, 1336; and the 'master-planner', 1339
- Isonzo River: 910, 1329
- Istanbul: 680, 1051
- Istria: 551, 748, 799–800, 814, 816, 825, 827, 828, 893, 910, 916, 930, 944–5, 948–9, 955, 956, 957, 959–61, 965, 980, 985–6, 1036, 1065, 1066, 1078, 1082, 1303–4; final struggle for, 1322–4, 1334, 1336; Churchill 'making sure' of, 1349
- Istria: sunk, 223
- Italian Fleet: and Stalin, 544, 587, 639
- Italian forces: in Libya, 1, 4, 19, 45; in Yugoslavia, 34; in Russia, 174; at Alamein, 238; defeat of Italian forces—*continued*  
(November 1942), 247; in Tunisia, 269, 368–9; in the Balkans, 449, 474
- Italian National Army: 1307
- Italians: 'second to none' in enthusiasm, 333; Churchill and Stalin joke concerning, 391–2
- Italy: declares war on United States, 3; prospects for, 11; possible destruction of as an Ally of Germany, 181; to be put 'out of action', 182; and 'Torch', 198, 233; and Russia, 236, 754; and strategic plans against (for 1943), 253, 256, 258, 262, 263, 265 n.2, 282, 321–2, 373–4, 400–1, 430, 445, 446; and 'unconditional surrender', 300, 301–2, 309, 310; anti-Fascist groups in, 339; and Allied strategy after the defeat of, 402, 422–3, 447; armistice negotiations with (1943), 453–4, 454–8, 458–9, 459, 464–5, 467, 472–4, 481, 485, 490; invasion of the mainland of (1943), 490, 495, 500, 502, 503; fighting in (1943), 521, 541, 550, 551, 556, 557, 561–3; democratic future of, 510–11, 710–11, 868, 892, 901, 909–10, 917–18, 969, 994, 1002–3, 1088, 1112, 1151, 1200, 1250, 1307–8; Polish troops in, 521, 672, 774, 791, 858, 991, 1076; strategic plans for (1943–5), 535–6, 564, 570–1, 582, 583–4, 611, 618–19, 620–2, 640, 711, 715–16, 728–9, 741–2, 745, 765, 766; and Stalin, 537, 543, 570–1; a proposed visit to (1943), 603; fighting in (1944), 657, 661, 680–1, 690–1, 710, 713, 736, 846; bombing policy towards, 698; and 'Overlord', 745, 764; Communism in, 755–6; renewed offensive in (May 1944), 769, 771, 777, 784–5, 791, 812, 834, 873, 886; possible strategy for (after June 1944), 800, 814–22, 822–5, 842–3, 862, 906, 931, 984–8, 1054; Churchill's visit to (August 1944), 865, 887–920; Churchill's attitude to the people of, 896–7, 908–9, 917, 1002–3; further offensive in (August 1944), 912, 946, 955–6, 958, 959, 977, 1041, 1046, 1054, 1066, 1078, 1087, 1093–4; Churchill's reflections on strategy in, 1081–2; future strategy in (after November 1944), 1139, 1140, 1157; and a stab in the back (in 1940), 1153; German troops being sent from, 1160, 1177; British troops to be withdrawn from, 1164; German surrender in, to be followed up, 1169; Stalin seeks transfer of troops from, 1173; and conflict with Yugoslavia in the northern Adriatic, 1253, 1322–4; continued fighting in, 1255; possible surrender of German forces in, 1261, 1284–5, 1273, 1279, 1311; final fighting in, 1287–8, 1303–4, 1307, 1316–17; troops of, in action with the Allies, 1315, 1326; a possible mission from (to Vienna), 1321; end of hostilities in (fixed for 2 May 1945), 1322–3; Communism in, 1324; hostilities end in, 1325–6; Churchill 'making sure' of, 1349
- Ivanov, Colonel-General: 1270
- 'Jackpot' (seizure of Spitzbergen): 116, 121
- Jacob, Lieutenant-Colonel E. I. C. (later Lieutenant-General Sir Ian): 7, 28, 36–7, 131 n.3, 165, 166, 174, 184, 186–7, 191, 192, 193, 193–4, 206, 209, 213, 214–15, 216; and the Casablanca conference, 286, 293, 294, 295, 297, 308–9; and Churchill's visit to Turkey, 317, 319, 320, 321, 325; in Cairo, 329 n.4; in Tripoli, 330–2; at Algiers, 334; at

- Jacob, Lieutenant-Colonel E. I. C.—continued  
 Quebec, 481; and the V bombs, 811; and Churchill's visit to Italy, 887, 897, 917; and the Moscow conference (October 1944), 992 n.1, 1029, 1030; at Yalta, 1197 n.4
- Jalovka (Poland): 593 n.2
- Jammu and Kashmir, Maharaja of: 763 n.1
- Japan: and Pearl Harbour, 1, 4; and the Soviet Union, 2–3, 447, 486, 544, 581, 594, 748–9, 981, 983, 1018, 1020, 1029, 1038–9, 1141, 1162, 1265; and Burma, 6; and Malaya, 8, 19, 40; prospects for, 11–13, 20, 240, 508; bombing of, 12, 957, 966; and the United States, 14, 845; and China, 74; defeats of, 256–7, 697–8, 1040; and British policy after Hitler's defeat, 298–9, 300, 307, 582, 1029; and British strategic plans (1943–4), 399–400, 403, 446–7, 459, 474–5, 480, 516, 657, 692–3, 701, 731–2, 756–7, 883–5, 960, 1097; a casualty against, 680; and India, 756–7; and the atom bomb, 970; and soldiers' pay, 973; fighting methods of, 977–8; and the Yalta agreements, 1207 n.1; and the 'vulture' of continuing fighting against (1945), 1290, 1307; 'unsubdued', 1344; a 'foe stained with cruelty', 1348
- 'Jaundice': not a suitable codeword, 466
- Java: 62, 67, 78, 399, 446
- Jellicoe, George, 2nd Earl: 601, 1020–1
- Jerusalem: a possible tripartite meeting in (1944), 1046–7, 1050, 1064
- Jewish Agency for Palestine: 1050, 1052, 1093
- Jewish Brigade Group: 912, 1288, 1326
- Jews: 'atrocities inflicted on', 245; 'reprisals' on behalf of, 287; 'these unfortunate people', 377; and Palestine, 648, 743–4; murder of, 682 n.1, 846–7, 1050; in Warsaw, 871; and 'the right to strike at the Germans', 912; and 'the gift of life', 972; and Zionism, 1034; and the murder of Lord Moyne, 1051, 1093–4; no 'violent action' to be taken against, 1131; Churchill 'pleaded the case of', 1225; 'fighting for freedom', 1317
- Joan of Arc: 305, 430, 617
- Jodl, General Alfred: 268 n.1, 1335, 1336, 1343
- Johnson, Senator Edward: 629
- Johnson, Dr Samuel: 20 n.2
- Johore: defence of, 8, 46, 49, 50, 62
- Jones Gardiner, Flight Lieutenant D. E.: killed, 855 n.1
- Jones, Lieutenant-Commander D. W.: 463 n.2
- Jones, Dr R. V.: 434, 856
- Jordan, Philip: 855
- Josephine, Empress: 20
- 'Jubilee' (Dieppe raid): 211, 219
- Juin, General Alphonse: 664
- Julian Alps: 815–16
- Julich (Germany): Churchill lunches at, 1239
- Julius Caesar* (Shakespeare): 442
- 'Jumble': not a suitable codeword, 466
- 'Jumbo' (General Wilson): 545
- Jupiter*, HMS: sinks, 67
- 'Jupiter' (Norway operation): 100–1, 115, 116, 121, 124, 143–4, 148, 155, 183, 231, 233, 242, 388, 444, 445, 477, 480, 684
- Kabanov, Chairman: 1032
- Kaganovich, Lazar: 1001
- Kalamaki airfield (Athens): 1116, 1117, 1133
- Kalamata: 407
- Kampinos Forest (Warsaw): 896
- Kasserine Pass: 344, 347, 353
- Kassel: 178 n.1, 1105
- Kastelorizo (Castelrosso): 500, 504
- Kattegat, the: 873
- Katyń Forest: massacre at, 384–5, 389–92, 664, 665
- Keble, Colonel: 317
- Kedah: evacuated, 8
- Keep right on to the end of the road*: sung, 1209
- Keitel, Field Marshal Wilhelm: 1343
- Kellett, Edward Orlando: 169
- Kelly, Air Commodore (later Air Vice Marshal)  
 Thomas: 626–7
- Kelly, Denis: 1098 n.3, 1119 n.1
- Kemal Pasha, Mustafa (Ataturk): 328
- Kemsley, 1st Viscount: 1037
- Kennedy family, the: 685 n.3
- Kennedy, Major-General Sir John: 153, 730 n.4, 771 n.2
- Kent: and Cairo, 137
- Kent, Duchess of: 221, 846
- Kent, Duke of, the: killed (1942), 221
- Kentucky: 279
- Kerch peninsula: German attack on, 106
- Kesseling, Field Marshal Albert: 366, 803, 822, 823, 827, 838, 944, 959, 960, 961, 966, 977, 986, 987, 1078, 1087, 1255, 1281
- Keyes, Admiral of the Fleet Sir Roger (later Lord): 137–8, 140 n.1
- Keynes, Lord: 1282
- Khan Noon, Sir Firoz: 1278 n.5
- Kharkov: 109, 340, 458, 468, 486
- Khartoum: 266, 272, 431, 432, 500, 504, 556
- Kholm (Chelm): 703
- Kholmiantsky, Ilana: dedication to, xiii
- Khrushchev, Nikita: 703
- Kidney Ridge: 243, 244
- Kiel: 56–7, 375, 611 n.2
- Kiel-Hamburg Region: 591
- Kielce (Poland): 1147
- Kiev: 550, 630, 635, 1002
- Killearn, Lady: 1227
- Killearn, Lord: 1052–3, 1227
- Kimberley*, HMS: 898
- King, Admiral Ernest J.: 74, 98, 130, 131, 146, 148, 149, 152, 153, 163, 263, 738, 1310; at Casablanca, 297, 302–3, 307; and Far Eastern strategy, 475; and the Mediterranean, 497–8, 595; and a visit to Normandy, 807–8; and post D-Day strategy, 820, 843, 915–16, 956, 965–6, 984; and Greece, 1096–7, 1098; at Yalta, 1197 n.4
- King George V*: Churchill returns to England in, 651–4; recalled, 1081
- King, Mackenzie: 234–5, 484, 765, 771, 853, 886, 933, 1050, 1101–2
- Kingston (Jamaica): 747 n.2
- Kinna, Patrick (Peter): 7, 14–15, 28, 308, 309 n.1, 329 n.4, 330, 396, 419, 492, 494, 604, 616, 812 n.2, 892, 912 n.1, 913–14, 1139, 1140, 1222 n.7, 1227, 1260
- Kinzl, General Eberhard: 1331
- Kislovodsk: 1306
- Kitchener of Khartoum, Earl: 506; his statue damaged, 689, 710

- Knatchbull-Hugessen, Sir Hugh: 230 n.3, 605, 1314  
 Kobe: bombed, 92-3  
 Kohima: 756  
 Kola Inlet: 452  
 Königsberg: 201, 592, 614, 635, 652, 674, 682, 687, 688, 996, 1157 n.2, 1184  
 Konkin, Counsellor: 1043 n.2  
 Koran, the: quoted, 1225  
 Korcula Island: 767  
 Korosten: retaken, 630  
 Kos (Cos, Coo): 506, 512, 520, 521, 522, 523, 527, 536, 546, 558, 562, 713  
 Kowel: 714  
 Kra Isthmus: 46, 399, 884  
 Krilov: 593 n.2  
*Kujawia*: sunk, 123 n.3  
 Kurdistan: 209  
 Kursk: 444  
 Kuter, Major-General L. S.: 1197 n.4  
 Kutrzeba, Professor Stanislav: 1186 n.3  
*Kutusov* (film): 1285  
 Kuznetsov, Lieutenant-General F.: 701 n.2  
 Kwajalein Atoll: 680, 685-6
- La Cabane de Montmorency: 484-5  
 Labour Party: 655, 938, 973, 1049-50; 'a decent lot', 1077; and Greece, 1101, 1103; and Poland, 1245; and the coming General Election, 1287 n.4  
 Lac des Neiges: 484  
 Lackawanna Limited: crashes, 495 n.1  
 Lagos: 747 n.2  
 Lambe, Captain C. E.: 401 n.2  
 Lampedusa Island: 429, 433; a crash off, 1168  
 Lampson, Lady: 169; *see subsequently index entry for Killearn, Lady*  
 Lampson, Sir Miles (later Lord Killearn): 567; *see henceforth index entry for Killearn, Lord*  
 Lampson, Victor: 169  
 Land, Admiral Emory S.: 131 n.3  
 Landing Craft: shortage of, 89, 99, 112-13, 264, 741; and the cross-Channel plans, 273, 383, 534, 621; and Sicily, 509-10; and Rhodes, 524-5, 598; and Italy, 534, 540-1, 547-8, 558-9, 611; and the Far East, 562, 599; and the Mediterranean, 563, 582, 595, 619-20, 735; and Anzio, 619-20, 621, 624, 631, 636-7, 640; and the South of France, 629; and 'Overlord', 632, 637; and 'Anvil', 729, 742, 801; 'sorely needed', 745; exploitation of, 757; not forthcoming, 763, 764, 765; and D-Day and beyond, 799; and an Adriatic strategy, 816-17, 948-9, 955, 956, 959, 960, 961, 965-6, 980, 986-7, 1034; and Greece, 1096-7, 1102  
 Langwell (Scotland): 852  
 Lansdowne, 7th Marquess of: 169  
 Langstone, F.: 25 n.2  
*Largs*, HMS: 898  
 Larsen, Leif: 70  
 Lascelles, Sir Alan (later Lord): 609, 655, 656  
 Laski, Harold: 972  
 Latrun (Palestine): 1052 n.1  
 Lauder, Harry: 1079  
 Laurentian Mountains: 484  
 Lausanne, Treaty of (1924): 683 n.1  
 Laval, Pierre: 616, 879  
 Law, Richard (later Lord Coleraine): 549 n.4, 1216-17, 1320 n.1  
 Lawford, Valentine: 858 n.3  
 Lawrence, T. E. ('Lawrence of Arabia'): 168  
 Laycock, Major-General R. E. (Bob): 583, 700 n.4, 945 n.1, 980  
 Layton, Elizabeth (later Mrs Nel): and the 'Channel Dash', 56; and a Secret Session speech, 93; and a speech at Leeds, 107-8; and Churchill's return from Washington (1942), 135; and a Vote of No Confidence speech, 138, 139, 140; and Churchill's first Russian visit, 156-7, 160; and a journey to Chequers, 237-8; and a day at Chequers, 264-5; and Churchill's French, 278; 'a benevolent old cherub', 282-3; and Churchill's pneumonia, 344; and a journey to Ditchley Park, 357; and 'his funny little ways', 358; and a royal visitor to Chequers, 363; Miss Holmes mistaken for, 372; records scenes of Churchill at work, 374-5, 378, 395, 408-9, 492, 507, 594, 719, 808 n.2, 837, 997, 1255, 1270, 1338, 1340, 1343; at Chartwell, 392, 837; in a train, 395, 492; on board *Queen Mary*, 396; and a deliberate 'slip', 494; on board *Renown*, 507, 508; in Cairo (1943), 594; at Marrakesh, 649; at Chequers, 666, 1074-5; at Downing Street, 709, 867; at Quebec (1944), 938 n.2, 964; in Moscow, 997, 1021, 1030, 1032, 1032-3; in Greece, 1115-6, 1117-30; takes dictation at 6,000 feet, 1134-5; at Malta, 1169-70; in Cairo (1945), 1227; and the fall of Rangoon, 1327; 'you've played your part', 1340; 'thank you so much', 1345; and the 'roaring and cheering' of Victory, 1347-8  
*Lays of Ancient Rome* (Macaulay): 725  
 Le Rougetel, John: 1055  
 League of Nations, the: 322, 323, 325  
 Leahy, Fleet Admiral William D.: 548-9, 582, 969, 1197 n.4, 1249, 1272, 1310, 1338  
 Leathers, Lord: 228, 271-2, 287, 294, 297, 462, 697 n.3, 750, 937, 938  
 Lebanon, the: 647, 705, 777, 1034, 1226-7; Greek conference in, 777, 778 n.1, 783, 881  
 Lebanon Conference, the (on Greece): 777, 783  
 Lebrun, Albert: 1149  
 Leckie, J. F.: 501 n.1  
 Leclerc, General: 769-70  
*Leda*, HMS: sunk, 229  
 Leeds: 107  
 Leeper, Margaret (later Lady Leeper): 1122  
 Leeper, (Sir) Reginald: 733-4, 783, 905, 906, 1056, 1084, 1085-6, 1093, 1099, 1103, 1104, 1109-14, 1116; and Churchill's visits to Greece (1944), 1117-36; and (1945), 1221-2; and British policy to Greece (1945), 1306-7  
 Leese, General Oliver: 330, 915, 1283  
 Left Wing: 'a little tired', 724  
 Legentilhomme, General Paul: 248, 277  
 Leghorn (Livorno): 475, 822, 904  
 Lehi, the (terrorist group): 1052 n.1  
 Leigh-Mallory, Air Marshal (Sir) Trafford: 730  
 Leipzig: 557 n.2, 611 n.2, 689, 1161, 1165, 1177, 1273, 1275  
 Lend-Lease: 262, 409-10, 964, 1074, 1254, 1301  
 Lenin, Vladimir Ilyich: 195, 202  
 Leningrad: 4, 16, 302, 590, 651, 1291, 1300  
 Leno, Dan: 485

- Leric*: sunk, 222
- Leros: 504, 506, 512, 521, 525, 527, 528, 536, 546, 552-3, 554-6, 558, 562, 601
- Leslie, Anita: 1272
- Leslie, Lieutenant Jack: 1159
- Leslie, Sir John: 230
- Leslie, Lady (Leonie Leslie): 230, 250, 267; dies (1943), 487
- Leslie, Norman: killed (1914), 230 n.4
- Leslie, Sir Shane: 1159, 1272 n.1
- Levant-Caspian front: 150
- Lewis, Rosa: 1079
- Lewisham: bombed, 852, 867 n.5
- Leyte Gulf, battle of: 1040, 1082
- L'homme qui cherche la vérité* (film): 1296
- Libya: (battles in), 1, 3, 6, 7, 17, 24, 34, 77, 91, 103, 105, 118-19, 119, 333
- Liège: 941
- 'Lieutenant M. Warden' (Mary Churchill): 462
- 'Lifebelt' (occupation of the Azores): 412, 450
- Light Brigade, the: charge of, recalled, 1214, 1215
- 'Lightfoot' (counter-attack against Rommel): 228, 229-30, 232, 233, 242, 253
- Lille: 1141
- Lindemann, Professor F. W. (later Lord Cherwell): 434 (*for other index entries, see Cherwell, Lord*)
- Lindsell, Lieutenant-General (Sir) Wilfrid: 341-2
- Lingayen, Gulf of: 707 n.1
- Linlithgow, 2nd Marquess: 343, 348, 350
- Linosa Island: 433
- Linz: 1302, 1322, 1333
- Lions, Gulf of: 765, 824-5
- Liri Valley: 771, 902
- Lisbon: 426, 473
- Lithuania: 682, 857, 1161, 1187
- Little, Admiral Sir Charles: 130 n.2, 131
- Litvinov, Maxim: 87, 1001
- Liverpool: 750 n.2, 1072
- Liverpool*, HMS: damaged, 123 n.3
- Ljubljana: possible advance towards, 814-22, 960; German withdrawal through, 1082
- Ljubljana Gap, the: 816, 827, 910, 931, 956, 986, 1024, 1157, 1174, 1307
- Llewelyn, Colonel J. J.: 487 n.4, 501 n.1, 687 n.3, 770
- Lloyd, Geoffrey (later Lord Geoffrey Lloyd): 787
- Lloyd George, David (later Earl Lloyd George of Dwyfor): 49, 80, 112, 192, 1112; dies, 1268; Churchill's tribute to, 1270-1; memorial service for, 1288; and the German armistice in 1918, 1346
- Lloyd George, Major Gwilym: 697 n.3, 780
- Lloyd, Henry: 508 n.2
- Loades, Leading Signalman William (Bill): 698, 718, 719
- Lobb, Mr: 'an invalid requiring quiet', 37
- Lodz (Poland): 1156
- Loire river: 178, 752, 799, 817
- Lombardy, Plains of: 498
- Lomza: 635, 1008
- London: bombing of, 468, 697, 709-10; a possible Tripartite conference in, 490, 492; and the flying bombs and rockets, 808-9, 812-13, 835, 836, 838, 849, 852, 867, 903, 934, 946, 969, 1218-19; newspapers from, reach Yalta, 1202 n.1; newspapers London—*continued*  
from, reach Sebastopol, 1217; beer in, on VE Day, 1341; 'can take it', 1348
- London Controlling Section: 228, 405, 406
- London Fire Brigade: 779
- Long, 2nd Viscount: killed in action, 769 n.2
- Long, Eric (later 3rd Viscount): 769
- Long, Lieutenant W. R. B.: drowned, 769 n.2
- Long Range Desert Group: 15
- Lothian, 11th Marquess of: 1150 n.2
- Lorient: 878, 942
- Los Alamos: 487
- Louvain: 1141
- Loveday, Thomas: 779 n.1
- Loxley, Peter: killed, 1168
- Lübeck: 75 n.2, 79, 179, 1302, 1303, 1327, 1329, 1335
- Lublin: provisional Government in, 734, 813, 861-2, 922, 979, 1002, 1007, 1009, 1011-16, 1019, 1023, 1024, 1028, 1042-5, 1076-7, 1105, 1123, 1129, 1137, 1141; in Warsaw, 1149, 1158, 1185; and Reparations, 1182; and the Yalta Conference, 1182, 1183-6, 1189, 1191-2, 1216-17; after Yalta, 1230, 1236, 1245, 1247-9, 1268, 1293, 1296, 1307, 1318; a camp near, 1242-3; Allied representatives told to 'clear out' from, 1252; and San Francisco, 1279
- Lucas, General John P.: 670, 678-9
- Luce, Henry: 118 n.1
- Lucerne, Lake of: 1313
- Ludwigshafen: bombed, 557
- Lumsden, Major-General Otto Marling: 168, 706, 707 n.1
- Luneburg Heath (Germany): 1328
- Luqa Airfield (Malta): 1158, 1164, 1171
- Lusaka: 747 n.2
- Lush, Brigadier Maurice: 909-10
- Lutsk (Luck): 671, 714
- Luxembourg: 35, 1154 n.1
- Luzon (the Philippines): 61, 1144, 1208
- Lutze: 364 n.4
- Lvov (Lemberg, Lwow): 589, 590, 593, 615, 635, 657-60, 673, 681-3, 687, 699, 750, 852, 857, 1008, 1009, 1014, 1019-20, 1022, 1028, 1030, 1043, 1075, 1184, 1308
- Lydd: 769
- Lyneham airport: 160, 218, 336, 609, 1228
- Lyons: 932, 934
- Lyttelton, Captain Anthony: 905
- Lyttelton, Julian: killed in action, 1035, 1037
- Lyttelton, Oliver (later Viscount Chandos): 19, 63, 95, 126 n.4, 151 n.1, 224, 253, 257, 286, 533, 692, 697 n.3, 808, 844, 884, 887, 1035, 1126 n.2, 1325; and 'a perfect Parliamentary effort', 1153; and repatriation, 1160 n.2; out of England, 1294 n.2
- MacArthur, General Douglas: 217, 447, 706, 834, 845, 851, 948, 956
- Macaulay, Lord: 666, 911
- McCarthy, Leighton: 25 n.
- McCloy, John J.: 746, 760
- McCreery, Major-General (later Lieutenant-General Sir) Richard Loudon: 168, 215, 1144
- McFarland, General A. K.: 1196 n.4
- McGill University (Canada): 966-7
- McGinn, Wing Commander B. J.: 1228

- MacGovern, John: 1091  
 Machiavelli: cited by Churchill, 908-9  
 McIntyre, Dr Ross T.: 633  
 MacKay, Donald: 654 n.3  
 Maclay, J.: 501 n.1  
 McLean, Brigadier K. G.: 462-3  
 Maclean, (Sir) Fitzroy: 138 n.2, 454, 601, 602, 614, 635, 640, 662, 690, 779, 793, 890, 893, 933 n.1, 1065, 1071, 1072  
 McLeod, Brigadier M. W.: 401 n.2  
 Macleod, Major-General M. W.-M.: 731 n.3  
 Macleod, Miss K.: 1020 n.5  
 MacMichael, Sir Harold: 742-3, 1048, 1050, 1052 n.1  
 Macmillan, Harold: in North Africa, 278-9; at Casablanca, 294, 306; in Algiers, 333, 345, 351, 425; and Sicily, 439; at Gibraltar, 553; in Cairo, 600, 601; at Carthage, 605, 606-7, 608, 622, 623; at Marrakesh, 650; at Chequers, 700; and Tito, 755, 779-80; in London, 813; in Naples, 888-9, 890, 901, 988, 1036; in Rome, 907-8, 908; returns to London, 1067, 1068; and Greece, 907-8, 988, 1056, 1089, 1093, 1098, 1099, 1103, 1104, 1109-14, 1116, 1117-36, 1221-2  
 McNarney, Lieutenant-General Joseph T.: 746, 796 n.3  
 McNaughton, General Andrew George: 144, 211  
 Macrae, Captain John (USN): 126 n.4  
 Macready, Lieutenant-General Sir G. N.: 501 n.1, 826 n.1  
 MacVeagh, Lincoln: 1127-8  
 Madagascar: 77, 95, 99-100, 104, 107, 248, 306 n.2  
 Madras: 66-7, 85  
 Madrid: 472  
 Magdeburg: bombed, 1219  
 Maginot Line: 234, 248  
 'Magneto' (Yalta conference): 1141 n.4  
 Maiche (Vosges): 1061  
 Maikop: evacuated, 207  
 Maine: 502  
 Mainz: 178 n.1, 1105, 1259  
 Maisky, Ivan: 76, 146-7, 148 n.1, 157 n.4, 192, 202, 289-90, 490, 519, 988, 1285; and Reparations, 1181  
 Maison Blanche ('Tunis'): 603, 605  
 Majdanek: 245 n.2  
 'Major Martin': and a deception plan, 406  
 Makhach-Kala: 236  
 Malaria: 936 n.3, 939, 945-6  
 Maiay Peninsula: 6, 7, 8, 11, 78, 446, 884  
 Malaya: Japanese advance through, 8, 18-19, 34, 38, 40, 46-7, 52, 62; British plans to counter-attack in, 400, 403, 834, 845, 851  
*Malaya*, HMS: 639  
 Maidon: by-election at, 135  
 Mallet, Sir Victor: 1310  
 Malta: under attack, 82, 83, 93, 102, 104, 107, 120, 123, 147, 171, 190, 216; recalled, 382; a raid from, 429 n.5; Italy's surrender at, 490; Churchill at, 554-5, 556; Churchill's proposed visit to, 637; and King Peter of Yugoslavia, 801; possible conference at, 1038, 1064, 1138, 1141, 1143-4; conference at, 1163-1170  
 Maltby, Air Vice-Marshal Paul Copeland: 67  
 Man, the nature of, and 'unconditional surrender', 1153  
 Manchester: 1048  
*Manchester*, HMS: sunk, 183  
*Manchester Guardian*, the: 63, 80, 983  
 Mandakas, General Emmanouil: 1123  
 Mandalay: 82, 101, 479  
 Mandić, Dr Ante: 1080  
 Manila (the Philippines): captured, 1208  
 Maniu, Iuliu: 754  
 Manley, Miss Lucy: 1131 n.3  
 'Manna' (landing in Greece): 900, 919, 935, 937, 963, 982, 1020-1, 1047 n.3  
 Mannheim: 387, 557  
 Maquis, the: 668, 752, 812, 816, 1155  
 Mansion House: Churchill's speech at (10 November 1942), 254-5; (9 November 1943), 550; (9 November 1944), 1057; and 'a glass of wine' (9 May 1945), 1349  
 Marder, Professor Arthur J.: 229 n.2  
 Mareth: 327, 359, 367, 368, 370  
 Maribor: 960  
 Marienbaum: 1262  
 Marin, Louis: 1061  
 Mariupol: 236  
 Marlborough, Duchess of (Lady Mary Cadogan): 1282, 1284  
 Marlborough, 1st Duke of (John Churchill): 203, 331 n.3, 1112  
*Marlborough: His Life and Times* (Churchill): 983, 1263 n.1, 1266  
 Marlpit (Kent): 837  
*Marmion* (Scott): 725  
 Marne, Battle of: 687  
 Marne, River: 930  
 Marrakesh: 272, 288, 310, 313-14, 612, 613, 620; Churchill recuperates at, 625-51  
 Marsden, Miss J. E.: 1020 n.5  
 Marseilles: 477, 816, 824, 899, 911, 1036  
 Marshall, Dr Geoffrey: 340, 922  
 Marshall, General George C.: 24-5, 30, 31, 32, 39, 74, 83, 1310; and the second front, 86-9, 90, 91, 92, 94, 144, 148-9, 151, 153, 158, 163, 263, 296, 301, 302-3, 448, 470, 472, 480, 487, 530, 539-40, 545; and Churchill's visits to the United States, 126 n.4, 129, 130, 132-3; and the Middle East, 130, 136; at Greenwich, 152; and the North African landings, 218-19, 233, 252; congratulates Churchill, 250; at Casablanca, 293, 294, 296, 297, 302-3, 307; and Sicily, 356, 373, 374, 387, 407, 413; and Churchill's visit to Algiers (1943), 414, 420, 422-3, 424-5, 427; and the Italian campaign, 442 n.3, 443, 448, 488, 497-8, 501-2, 543, 736, 741-2; and the Eastern Mediterranean, 522, 524; and a possible overall Command, 548-9; and the Far East, 599, 1254 n.; needed in Washington, 600; in Cairo, 601; in Honolulu, 609, 617; and Anzio, 679; and 'Overlord', 705-6, 745; and landing craft, 741, 745; and the South of France landing, 741-2, 745; and de Gaulle, 789; with Churchill, 807-8; and Rommel, 810; and Anglo-American strategy after D-Day, 815, 820, 843, 878-9, 879-81, 915-16, 956, 965, 984, 1082; and 'Boniface', 825, 826; and Dill's successor, 1054-5; at Yalta, 1174, 1178, 1197 n.4, 1202

- Martel, Lieutenant-General (Sir) Giffard Le Quesne: 718 n.1
- Martin, Colonel Donald F.: 304 n.1
- Martin, (Sir) John Miller: with Churchill in Florida, 36, 37; and Churchill's second visit to Washington (1942), 122–3, 126, 127; and a Vote of Confidence, 138; and Churchill's messages from Cairo, 167; at Greenwich with Churchill, 152; finds Churchill 'remarkably fit and fresh', 218; and Churchill's 'well-deserved triumph', 255–6; and 'tempting Providence', 258; at Casablanca, 293, 298 n.2; at Algiers, 334; and a troublesome telegram, 351; and Sherlock Holmes, 428; and the bombing of Rome, 444; and the resignation of Mussolini, 452–3; at Quebec, 467; at Hyde Park, 469, 470, 471; at La Cabane, 484, 485; in Washington, 491; and a speech at Boston, 492, 494; at Chequers, 50, 545, 835; and the journey to the Teheran Conference, 552, 554, 557, 564; at Teheran, 586; at Carthage, 604, 608, 622; at Marrakesh, 638; at Plymouth, 654; in London, 689 n.1, 709; and D-Day, 796; and a flying bomb, 835; visits Normandy, 859–60, 861; at Quebec (1944), 937, 971; at Greenock, 975; and the Moscow conference (1944), 984, 989, 1002, 1016, 1032, 1037; and Hungarian Jewry, 1050 n.2; and Churchill's seventieth birthday, 1079; and Greece, 1112, 1116, 1119, 1122, 1123 n.4, 1131, 1134, 1135; and Churchill's telegrams, 1138 n.6; and a criticism of Churchill, 1156; at Malta, 1163, 1164, 1165 n.1, 1165 n.5, 1169 n.3; at Yalta, 1175, 1182; at Sebastopol, 1217; at Alexandria, 1222 n.7; and Roosevelt's death, 1292 n.1; and the German surrender, 1336; and beer, on VE Day, 1341; and Churchill's VE Day broadcast, 1343
- Marx, Karl: a portrait of, 195; a parody of, 1195
- Mary (and her little lamb): 309
- Mary, Queen: 1079
- Masaryk, Jan: 1233
- 'Massacre': not a real codeword, 466
- Massigli, René: 1314
- Matabele*, HMS: torpedoed, 45
- Mauritania*, SS: 750
- Maximos, Dimitrios: 1125
- Maxton, James: 51, 140 n.1
- May and Baker (M & B): 604, 922, 932, 939
- MBE: Churchill's recommendations for, 1131; Churchill's daughter gazetted, 1291
- Mecca: water from, 1225
- Medenine: 340, 360–1, 367
- Medjez el-Bab: 280
- Mehrabad (airport): 568
- Melbourne: 747 n.2
- Melchett, 2nd Baron: 743
- Melville, E.: 501 n.1
- Memel: 201, 1161
- Menzies, Brigadier (later Major-General) Sir Stewart ('C'): 241, 295, 359, 360, 366, 438, 440, 459, 485, 825, 866–7
- Mergui: 399
- Mersa Matruh: 130, 250
- Merton, Arthur: killed, 136
- Messe, General Giovanni: takes command, 367, 370
- Messina, Straits of: 422, 481
- Metauro River: 915
- Metaxas, General Ioannis: 1100
- Meitz: 946
- Metz-Nancy Line: 942
- Meuse River: 1120, 1134
- Meyer, Mrs E.: 463 n.2
- Michael, King (of Roumania): 911, 1237, 1240 n.3
- Middlesex Hospital (London): 607 n.1
- Midway Island: battle of, 118, 122
- Mihailović, General Dragolub: 34 n.2, 317–18, 321–2, 448, 498 n.1, 571, 614, 640–1, 690, 729; his dismissal urged, 739–40; no aid for, 755; 'passed over in silence', 893
- Mikolajczyk, Stanislaw: 615, 657–60, 665, 672–4, 681–4, 686, 699, 724, 734, 748, 749–50, 785, 813, 833 n.2, 857–8, 861–3, 871, 883, 924, 926, 979, 982; and 'Tolstoy', 983, 990–1, 996, 1007–9, 1011–16, 1019–20, 1022–4, 1027, 1030, 1042–5; resigns, 1075; 'let us stick to', 1158; and Yalta, 1185, 1186, 1189, 1191, 1201, 1216; after Yalta, 1230, 1235, 1236, 1242, 1246, 1248, 1293, 1295, 1298, 1308, 1318; lunches with Churchill, 1335
- Milan: 458, 994
- Miles, Doris: and Churchill's pneumonia, 344, 354
- Miller, Lieutenant-Colonel J. A. T.: 1208
- 'Mincermeat' (a deception plan): 405–6, 407
- Mineralniye Vody: 183
- Ministry of Aircraft Production: 64
- Ministry of Food: and beer, 1341
- Ministry of Health: balcony of, 1347
- Ministry of Information: 117, 295
- Ministry of Supply: 64
- Minsk: 832
- Misburg: bombed, 1219
- Mitford, Diana: 1050 n.5
- Mitford, Tom: 169; killed, 1291
- Mockler-Ferryman, Brigadier E. E.: 668 n.2
- Moffatt, Brigadier J.: 326
- Mohammed Ali Club (Cairo): 1227
- 'Mohican' (North Africa landing): 151
- Moll Flanders*: 340
- Molotov, Vyacheslav: his mission to London, 95, 106, 110–12, 119–20, 174–5; and Roosevelt, 116, 120; and Churchill's first visit to Moscow, 173, 183–4, 188, 189–90, 191, 200, 205, 206–7, 221; and a visit to Berlin (in 1940), 203; Churchill's protest to, 235; and post-war plans, 323; and a Churchill joke, 391–2; and Quebec, 448; and 'Overlord', 537; and Italy, 550–1; at Teheran, 574, 580, 590; and Poland, 599, 699 n.1, 703, 724, 761–2, 895, 924, 1007, 1022, 1185, 1188–91, 1198, 1199, 1201, 1206, 1211, 1231 n.2, 1237, 1242, 1245–7, 1250, 1263, 1266, 1268–9, 1277, 1308, 1309, 1313, 1319, 1333; 'regards' to, 630; a 'venomous' message from, 1260–1, 1264; and Yugoslavia, 739–40, 1199; and Roumania, 753–4, 783; and 'Tolstoy', 981, 989, 994–5, 996, 997–9, 1001, 1002, 1007, 1014, 1018, 1022, 1031, 1032; and the second Tripartite Conference, 1047, 1138; at the Yalta Conference, 1171, 1185, 1187–1192, 1198, 1199, 1201, 1205 n.2, 1206, 1211; on board the *Franconia*, 1214; his insulting message, to be ignored, 1273; and San Francisco, 1279, 1297, 1298, 1328
- Molyneux, Richard: recalls 1897, 1156–7
- Monfalcone: 1326–7, 1334

- Mongols, the: 1232–3  
 Mont St Michel: 1135  
 Montagu, Lieutenant-Commander Ewen: 405  
 Montagu, Judy (Mrs Milton Gendel): 677  
 Montagu, Venetia: 1327  
 Monte Battaglia, Battle of: 1037 n.4  
*Monte Cassino: see index entry for, Cassino*  
 Montenegrins: 1026  
 Montgomery, Lieutenant-General Bernard L. (later Field Marshal Viscount Montgomery of Alamein): 164, 165, 166, 168, 209, 210, 211, 212–13, 215, 347; and Rommel, 222, 227; and the ‘battle in Egypt’, 241–5, 246, 248, 249, 256; and Enigma, 241, 359, 360–1; warned by Churchill, 279; praised by Churchill, 286; and the battle in Tunisia, 288–9, 298, 316, 340, 341, 348, 349, 358, 359–61, 367, 368, 369–70, 375, 378, 381, 389, 394; Churchill’s visits to, 330, 331, 332; and Sicily, 379, 406, 424; and Italy, 520; and the cross-Channel Expeditionary Force, 606, 617, 625, 631–3, 634, 635, 638, 730–1, 737, 744, 749, 752, 771–2, 773, 775, 933, 953; Churchill dines with, 721; Churchill rebukes, 744; and gas masks, 776; Churchill visits (in France), 802–3, 806–7, 860–1, 875–7, 879; and post D-Day strategy, 820, 829; Churchill abuses, 844; Churchill congratulates, 848; and an alleged ‘set-back’, 865; Churchill encourages, 866; created Field Marshal, 930 n.1, 933, 934; and the northern European strategy (1944–5), 942, 980, 1081, 1173, 1174, 1273–4, 1275, 1276, 1283; and Eisenhower, 959, 1107, 1144–5; and the Ardennes, 1120, 1126, 1127 n.5, 1133; Churchill’s visits to (in Belgium and Germany), 1141, 1142, 1239–40, 1259–61; gives ‘great offence’, 1144–5; and operation ‘Veritable’ (West bank of Rhine), 1190, 1202; and operation ‘Plunder’ (Crossing of Rhine), 1259–64, 1266–7; a gift for, 1263 n.1, 1266; final military operations of, and casualties, 1300, 1302; reaches the Baltic, 1327; and the German surrender, 1328, 1331, 1332, 1333; and the ‘danger’ in Denmark, 1334  
 Montreal: 494, 966–7  
*Montreux Convention, the (1936): 1003, 1161–2, 1205, 1207*  
 Moore, Admiral Sir Henry: 228–9  
 Moran, Lord (formerly Sir Charles Wilson): and Churchill’s journeys, 419, 460, 469, 552, 569, 581–2, 586, 603, 628, 887, 911, 912 n.1, 920, 921, 937, 938, 940, 971, 974, 984, 1036, 1115, 1121, 1125, 1163, 1165 n.1, 1222; and ‘Overlord’, 477; and Churchill’s health, 484, 604–7, 608, 610–11, 709, 921–2, 950, 1020, 1021, 1197; his diary notes, 495, 499, 961–2, 1027, 1210, 1222; ‘jealous’, 616; advice concerning, 774; and malaria, 936 n.3, 939; a ‘melancholy old creature’, 967 n.1; his orders countermanded, 1021  
 Moran, Lady (Dorothy Duston): 1135  
 Morawski, Katedran: 1186  
 Morgan, Major-General (Sir) Frederick: 303 n.1, 462, 463, 477, 631, 632, 708 n.3, 775, 826  
 Morgenthau Plan, the: 961–2, 965, 995  
 Morgenthau, Henry, Jr.: his plan, 961–2, 995, 1024  
 Morocco: 10, 23, 218, 260–1, 829  
 Morris-Jones, Sir Henry: 1306 n.4  
 Morrison, Herbert (later Viscount, of Lambeth): 264, 265, 566–7, 697 n.3, 810, 838, 842, 852, 1126 n.2, 1160 n.2, 1290, 1335  
 Morse, Rear-Admiral (Sir) John Anthony Vere: 917  
 Morton, (Sir) Desmond: 238 n.6, 338, 435 n.5, 552, 605, 622, 668, 751–2, 812, 932 n.5, 1347  
 Moscow: 4, 16, 57 n.4; Churchill’s first visit to, 156, 164, 171–2, 173–208; used as a ‘cover’ destination, 315, 319; a possible visit to (1943), 423; a hoped-for report to, 451; Churchill willing to go to ‘if necessary’ (1943), 491; proposed by Stalin, 500; prisoners-of-war marched through, 832; a Polish appeal for aid from, 889; and the Gulf Stream, 972 n.1; need for a conference in (1944), 973, 976, 981; Churchill reaches, 988; conference at (codename ‘Tolstoy’), 989–1033, 1083 n.2; Molotov rejects ‘unconditional surrender’ of, 998; Churchill ill in, 1019, 1020, 1021; a ‘memorable meeting’ in, recalled, 1035; a ‘friendly atmosphere’ in, recalled, 1043; ‘did him good’, 1077; the percentages agreement in, recalled, 1152; and Stalin’s return ‘with an open face’ to, 1185; furniture brought from, to Yalta, 1195–6; Conference of Ambassadors (for Poland) to meet in, 1199–1201, 1211, 1231; Reparations Commission to meet in, 1206; a telegram of congratulations to, 1229; Clementine Churchill flies to, 1270, 1271, 1272, 1277–8; Clementine Churchill in, 1283, 1285, 1332, 1350; Poles ‘under investigation’ in, 1335, 1350  
*Moscow Commission: see index entry for Ambassadors’ Conference (Moscow)*  
 Moscow Radio: 761, 762, 813, 870–1, 927, 1320–1  
 Moselle River: 940  
 Moskva river: 195  
 Mosquito Courier Service (to Yalta): 1202 n.1  
 Mother of Parliaments: Churchill runs for ‘succour’ to, 722  
 Mothersill (sea-sickness pills): 18  
 Mott-Radclyffe, Sir Charles: 7 n.2  
 Moultmein: 122, 399, 884  
*Mount Vernon: 26, 41*  
 Mountbatten, Lord Louis (later Admiral of the Fleet Earl Mountbatten of Burma): 71–2, 79, 87, 89, 112, 113, 114, 115, 122, 150; and the Dieppe raid, 211; and the North Africa landings, 225, 226, 228–9; and the cross-Channel landings, 233, 462; and Norway, 242; and strategy for 1943, 256, 297–8, 340–1; and landing craft, 264; returns from Casablanca, 319; and a deception plan, 406; ‘young, enthusiastic and triphibious’, 467; to be Supreme Commander South-East Asia Command, 470, 479, 487, 519; ‘my war machine’, 484; and strategy in South East Asia, 560, 595, 596, 599, 602, 695, 732, 759–60, 834, 883–5, 944, 950, 954, 966, 980, 987, 1034; and military action, 657, 697–8, 701, 711–12, 756–7, 977, 1082, 1141, 1283; and Wingate, 717; in Cairo, 1034; and Indo-China, 1254; does ‘wonders’, 1283  
 Mountbatten, Lady (later Countess), (Edwina Ashley): 1077  
 Moyne, Viscount: and Singapore, 40; resigns, 63; in Naples, 905; in Rome, 907, 909 n.3; in Cairo, 559, 988, 1049; assassinated, 1050–3, 1093  
 Moyne, 2nd Viscount: 1050  
 ‘Mr Cocktail’ (Molotov): 95 n.3

- 'Mrs Frankland' (Clementine Churchill): 298 n.2  
 'Mr Green' (Churchill): 171  
 'Mrs Green' (Clementine Churchill): 171  
 'Mrs Kent' (Clementine Churchill): 1006, 1116 n.5, 1134, 1164, 1203  
 'Mrs Warden' (Clementine Churchill): 462  
 Mudaliar, Sir Ramaswami: 1284  
 'Mulberry' (artificial harbour): 532, 705, 749, 779  
 Munich Conference (1938): 676, 682, 1150, 1235  
 Munster: bombed, 433  
 Murmansk: 5, 45, 83, 98, 120, 144, 235, 302  
 Murphy, Robert: 306, 345, 346  
 Murray, Douglas: 938 n.2  
 Muscovite tentacle, a (Istria): 1336  
 Musical Chairs: and the flying bombs, 813 n.4  
 Mussolini, Benito: 265, 331, 340, 351, 406, 446; fall of, 452–4, 459, 486, 509, 537; and Canada, 485; seized, 502; and the Italian people, 897; recalled, 1002–3; killed, 1325, 1332  
 Myers, Colonel (later Brigadier) E. C. W.: 513–14, 532  
 Myitkyina: 757, 959
- Nagasaki: 715  
 Nagoya: bombed, 92–3  
 Nahas Pasha, Mustapha: 'turned out', 1200  
 Baird, Bryce: 645–6  
 Namsos (Norway): in 1940, 763  
 Namur: 941, 1133  
 Nancy: 943, 946  
 Nantes: 878  
 Naples: 259, 373, 424, 442, 445, 448, 475, 476, 481, 483, 495, 497, 511, 520, 540, 621; Churchill in, 888–97, 905–6, 984–8, 1035–6, 1114, 1115, 1116  
 Napoleon Bonaparte: 20, 203, 897  
 Narvik: 144  
 National Health Service: 'We must establish', 367; proposed, 650 n.6  
 National Unity Government (for Poland): 1211–12, 1298  
 Naylor, Major-General Robert Francis Brydges: 860  
 Nazi–Soviet Pact (August 1939): recalled by Stalin, 1195  
 Neame, Major-General Philip: 618  
 Negev, the: 1048  
 Neisse River (Western Neisse): 1185, 1188, 1189, 1191, 1206, 1231  
 Nelson (the cat): 463 n.2  
 Nelson, HMS: Italian surrender on (1943), 490 n.4  
 Nemirov (Poland): 593 n.2  
 Nestor, HMS: sunk, 123 n.3  
 Netherlands, the: naval units of (in Far East), 11; possible landing in, 11, 124; an Ally, 13, 35, 54, 62; and the loss of Java, 67; liberation of, 968, 1045–6, 1054, 1081, 1156, 1255, 1274, 1283; and reparations, 1024, 1182; and the future of Germany, 1180; bombing of, 1256; 'desperate' plight of, 1286–7; possible negotiations concerning, 1311; surrender of German forces in, 1328, 1331, 1332, 1333  
 Neuilly: 1060  
 Neva River: 1300  
 New Delhi: 343, 747 n.2  
 New Guinea: 299, 357, 936 n.3  
 New Hackensack: 127
- New Mexico: sunk, 707 n.1  
 Newey, Lieutenant-Colonel Bill: killed, 1168  
*New Statesman*: 118  
 New York City: 127, 200–1, 750 n.2  
 New York State: Italians in, 994  
*New York Times*: 495, 946  
 New Zealand: 33, 37, 40, 54, 1187; troops of, 223 n.3, 331, 361, 368, 375, 498, 521, 530, 663, 714, 727 n.4, 913, 948, 1145 n.1, 1288, 1317, 1326  
 Newfoundland: 135, 398, 420  
*New Chronicle*: 338  
 Niagara Falls: 469  
 Nias Island: 732  
 Nice (South of France): 898  
 Nicholas II, Czar: 586–7  
 Nicholls, Heaton: 1149  
 Nichols, Beverley: 1166, 1232  
 Nicolson, (Sir) Harold: and Tory anger, 8; and 'a certain uneasiness', 50–1; and Churchill's 'dreadful fear', 55; 'what else could he have said?', 59; finds Churchill 'rather reckless', 61; and the removal of Auchinleck, 166; and Churchill and Alamein, 250–1; finds Churchill in 'tearing spirits', 337; finds Churchill in 'splendid form', 429; and Churchill's speaking style, 510–11; and Churchill's return from a journey, and illness, 655–6; and a 'sober tone', 689; and 'absence of gratitude', 720–1; and Churchill 'ruffled and annoyed', 722; 'as lucid as ever', 778; and Churchill 'distressed', 888; and Churchill 'hesitant', 976; Churchill 'tired', 978; Churchill 'superb', 1040; and Churchill's 'moral attitude', 1047; 'a perfect illustration of the Parliamentary art', 1077; 'in one of his bovish moods', 1092; and Churchill's visit to Greece, 1134; and Churchill's speech on Greece, 1150; and Churchill's speech on Poland, 1233, 1235, 1238; and Roosevelt's death, 1293; and a failed joke, 1324–5; and the 'evil doers' prostrated, 1344; and an 'odd shy jerk of the head', 1345; and 'a glorious day', 1346–7
- Nicolson, Nigel: 1324–5  
 Nijmegen: 1202  
 Nile Delta: 882  
 Nile River: 725  
*Nino Bixio*: sunk, 238  
 Noble, Admiral Sir Percy: 501 n.1, 826 n.1  
 Noguès, General Auguste: 334  
 Norfolk (Virginia): 41  
 Normandy Beaches: 116 n.2, 462, 752, 779 n.4; battle on 795–9, 801, 803, 804, 817; Churchill's visits to, 805–8, 859–61, 875–7, 879; troops ashore at, 810, 835, 838, 848–9, 862, 891, 901; and 'Bodyguard', 837, 864; and poison gas, 841; and an alleged 'set-back', 865; and the Falaise breakthrough, 906; and the 'soft under-belly of the Axis', 918; and the 'decisive' battle, 977  
 North Africa: Allied plans to occupy (1941–2), 14, 24, 28–9, 30, 39; German threat to, 23  
 North Borneo: 8  
 North Cape, the: 201, 1329  
 North Downs, the: 839  
 North Pole, the: 'ice to', 172  
 North West Africa: 23  
 Northern Bukovina: 16, 726

- Northern Ireland: 10, 14, 24, 30, 39  
 Northolt: 861, 877, 879, 887, 921, 979, 984, 1036, 1115, 1139, 1163, 1228, 1266, 1270  
 Norton, Garrison: recalls a White House evening, 29  
 Norway: 11, 35, 79, 100–1, 110, 114, 116, 121, 124, 129, 143, 148, 155, 182, 201, 205, 231, 242, 388, 444, 445, 446, 477, 480, 685, 700, 812, 1070; German troops reach Silesia from, 1160, 1177; imminent end of war in, 1274; possible negotiations concerning, 1311; Russian frontier 'in fact' at, 1329; German surrender in, 1332  
 Norwich: 75 n.2  
 Nuremberg: 178 n.1, 723, 1300  
 Nuremberg Trials: 1201 n.1  
 Nye, Lieutenant-General (Sir) Archibald Edward: 211, 406, 407, 451, 452 n.1, 895 n.2  
 Oakley, HMS: sunk, 123 n.3  
 Ocean Vagabond: sunk, 289 n.5  
 O'Connor, General Sir Richard Nugent: 618, 806, 861 n.2  
 'Octagon' (Conference at Quebec, 1944), 930, 931, 933, 940, 949, 954–70, 971  
 Oder River: 577, 588, 589, 590, 592, 614–15, 635, 636, 643, 648, 651, 657–8, 659, 745, 750, 778 n.2, 1019; Red Army reaches, 1157, 1160; battles at, 1177, 1208, 1289; and the Yalta Conference, 1188, 1189; after Yalta, 1231  
 Odessa: 838, 1261  
 Ohio: 'total loss', 183  
 Ohrdruf (Gotha): 1304  
 Oil Control Board: 163  
 Okulicki, General Kazimierz: 1269–70  
 Olaf, King (of Norway): 1284, 1300  
 Oldham: 169  
 Oliphant, Sir Lancelot: 782 n.4  
 Oliver Twist (film): 29  
 Olivier, Laurence (later Lord): 982  
 Oltenia II: sunk, 289 n.5  
 'Omaha' (a Normandy beach): 795, 797  
 O'Malley, Sir Owen: 664 n.3, 672, 676, 681, 684, 734–5, 857–8  
 Omdurman: 132  
 Omdurman, Battle of (1898): 330, 506, 724  
 Oppeln Region: 590, 592, 614, 635, 659, 660, 688, 1019  
 Oran: 180, 191, 219, 220, 223–4, 225, 228, 251–2  
 Orchestra of Europe, the: and 'a strong Poland', 576  
 Order of Merit: 524 n.1  
 Order of the Red Banner of Labour: 1283  
 Orel: 444, 486  
 Orient, the: 'fatal lassitude' of, 355  
 Orion, HMS: 1164, 1166, 1167, 1168, 1169  
 Orkneys, the: 431  
 Orne River: 795  
 Oslo: 607  
 Osmond, Dorothy: 1050 n.3  
 Osnabrück: bombed, 178 n.1  
 Osobka-Morawski, Edward: 1009, 1192, 1200  
 Ostend: 941  
 Ostia: 1134  
 Other Club, the: 646, 663, 1050 n.5, 1291, 1328  
 Ottawa: Churchill's visit to (December 1941), 33–5, 37; a criticism from, 1101–2  
 Otto, Archduke: 1314  
 'Overboard' (capture of ports): 542 n.1  
 'Overlord' (Cross-Channel invasion): 439, 444–5, 446, 462, 475, 476–7, 480, 481, 485, 498, 507, 515, 522, 524–5, 530–1, 532–3, 535–6, 536–7, 538, 541–3, 544, 545, 546, 547–9, 558, 561, 563, 564–5, 566; discussed at Teheran, 571, 572–3, 578, 579, 581, 582–3, 583–5, 593, 594–6, 599, 600; Commands for, 605–6, 611, 617; preparations for, 618–20, 624, 628, 631, 632–3, 634, 635, 637, 661–2, 668, 672, 677, 680, 685, 697–8, 700–1, 701, 704–6, 706, 712–3, 723, 725, 727, 728, 739, 749, 751, 752, 769, 771–3, 781; and other operations, 677, 678, 691–2, 695–6, 715–16, 728–9, 735–9, 745, 748, 764; pre-conditions for, 708, 775, 825–6; and Stalin, 652–3, 754, 774, 783–4, 793; and de Gaulle, 770, 793; begins (6 June 1944), 795; and 'Anglo-American relations in the future', 805; and the flying bomb, 808; exploitation of, 815  
 'Overlord' Preparation Committee: 697  
 Oxford: 709  
 Pacific Ocean: prospects in (December 1941), 12–13, 14, 20; future war in, 251, 300; and the second front in Europe, 271–2, 534–5, 766; victories and successes in, 357, 588, 1283; and the Soviet Union, 544, 1039, 1162; Harry Hopkins' son killed in, 680; landing craft from, 729, 735, 737–8, 742; strategic plans for (1944–5), 731–2, 850–1, 883–5, 887, 955–6  
 Pacific War Council, the: 54, 61–2, 133, 240, 459  
 Paddington Station (London): 336, 655  
 Page, Sir Earle: 49, 50  
 Paget, General Sir Bernard: 113, 733–4  
 Pakistan: 1167  
 Paladins, the: 680  
 Palatinate, the: 591  
 Palermo: 454  
 Palestine: troops from, 7; safety of, 58, 76, 145; Polish troops in, 148; new Command for, 164–5; coast of, 320; troops in, 369, 848; and Wingate, 451; future of, 648, 742–4, 1048–53; and the Arabs, 1034; Jewish refugees reach, 1051; and the murder of Lord Moyne, 1050–3, 1093; 'no violent action' to be taken in, 1131; Churchill's 'hope' concerning, 1225  
 Palestine Royal Commission (1936): 743  
 Palestine White Paper (1939): 648, 743  
 Palewski, Gaston: 644–5  
 Palmer, Alan: quoted, 1154 n.1  
 Panslavism: 890  
 Pantelleria Island: 422, 424, 429–30, 430 n.1, 434, 554  
 Papandreu, George: 777–8, 783, 868, 906–8, 988, 1005, 1021, 1055, 1063, 1083, 1085–6, 1090, 1099, 1100; and Churchill's visit to Athens, 1118–36  
 Parade: 19  
 Paris: 375, 899, 908, 911, 913; Churchill's visit to (November 1944), 1057–61  
 Park, Air Vice Marshal Sir Keith Rodney: 620 n.2  
 Parliament Square (London): 1344, 1345, 1347  
 Parliament Street (London): celebrations in, 1347–8  
 Parmenter, Senior Quartermaster Sergeant: 912 n.1  
 Parthenon, the (Athens): 1221 n.3

- Parton, Captain James: 303  
 Partsalides, Dimitrios: 1123, 1129–30  
 Pas de Calais: 111, 124, 175–6, 178, 180, 181, 219, 265, 266, 269, 808, 837, 864  
 Passchendaele, Battle of (1917): 760  
 Patch, General Alexander M.: 898, 899  
 Paterno: 463  
 'Pathetic': not a suitable codeword, 466  
*Patience*: 634  
 Patras: 982, 988, 1021, 1144, 1202  
 Patterson, Robert P.: 898  
 Patterson, Commodore Wilfrid Rupert: 130 n.2  
 Patton, General George S. Jnr.: 942, 1106  
 Paulus, General Friedrich von: 262, 328, 349  
 Pavlov, Vladimir: 186, 191, 192, 195, 196–7, 200, 989, 1022, 1032, 1173, 1205 n.2, 1209  
 Peace of the World, the: 846  
 Peachey, Captain A. T. G. C.: 860  
 Peake, Brigadier R.: 1214, 1215  
 Pearl Harbour: 1, 53, 67, 71, 80, 414, 496  
 Pearson, Drew: 1098, 1115  
 Peck, (Sir) John: 100, 295, 336 n.3, 512, 654, 666, 718, 809, 853–4, 887, 888 n.2, 905, 912, 975, 1079, 1135, 1143, 1277, 1316 n.2, 1322, 1341; the 'younger ear' of, 1338  
 'Pedestal' (supplies to Malta): 171, 183  
 Peenemuende: 438, 474  
 Peirse, Air Chief Marshal Sir Richard: 392, 407–8  
 Peking: 567  
 Peloponnesian: and a deception plan, 406–7; and a British initiative, 935–6, 964, 982; Churchill flies over, 1134; in classical times, 1153  
 Penang: 8, 400, 401, 403  
 'Penitent' (raids on Dalmatian Coast): 613  
 Pentagon Building (Washington D.C.): 1310  
 'Percentages Agreement': origins of, 490, 783, 785–6, 804–5; conflict over, 832–4; the path to, 973, 978–9; and the Moscow conference (October 1944), 991–3, 997–9, 1000, 1001, 1003–5; comes into effect, 1055, 1065, 1082, 1083 n.2, 1095; the aim of, 1152, 1154; its repercussions, 1194, 1240–1, 1244, 1250, 1251, 1253, 1319  
 Percival, Lieutenant-General Arthur Ernest: 49, 57  
 Perfection: '...paralysis', 273  
 Perrin, Sir Michael: 487 n.4  
 Persia: 6, 38, 58, 119, 145, 147, 165; Churchill's first visit to, 171; occupation of, 181; fears for, 198, 210, 321; and the Trans-Persian route, 205, 214; British troops in, 259, 296, 342, 376; Polish troops in, 390, 442, 443; Indian troops in, 843–4; Soviet activity in, 1043, 1148; future of, 1166 n.2  
 Persian Gulf: 147, 152, 163, 210, 259, 381, 382  
 Persia, Shah of: 171, 1079  
 Pescara: 496  
 Pétain, Marshal Philippe: 24, 182, 275  
 Peter the Great: Stalins refers to, with pride, 1003  
 Peter II, King (of Yugoslavia): 602, 614, 640–1, 739–40, 793, 801, 834, 855, 893, 894, 921, 999, 1003, 1146–7, 1193, 1300–1  
 Peterborough: 503  
 Pethick-Lawrence, F. W.: 1086  
 Petsamo: 144, 201  
 Peyrouton, Marcel: 334, 616, 617, 646  
 Phaleron Bay: 1118, 1130, 1133  
 Philadelphia: 127, 495 n.1  
 Philippipeville: 219, 258  
 Philippines, the: 11, 25, 61, 86–7, 446, 845, 851, 1144, 1307  
 Phillips, William: in India, 343  
*Phineas Finn* (Trollope): 939  
 'Phoenix' (concrete caissons for an artificial harbour): 779, 807  
 Piave River: 814, 817, 910, 944, 960  
 Piazza Venezia (Rome): 791, 904  
 Piedmont, Prince of: 896, 911, 917  
 Pierlot, Hubert: 781–2  
 'Pig in the Middle': at Chequers, 1316 n.2  
 Pile, General Sir Frederick: 811 n.5, 849  
 Pilot: sunk, 222  
 Pilsen: 387  
 Pim, Captain (Sir) Richard: and Churchill's Map Room, 62, 304, 396, 463, 552, 634–5, 697, 721, 731, 795, 800, 808, 869, 932 n.5, 933, 949, 1173, 1208–9, 1341; and Churchill's return from Quebec, 509; at Marrakesh, 634–5; and D-Day, 795; and the first flying bomb, 808; at Yalta, 1173, 1208–9; and Roosevelt's death, 1291; and the fall of Rangoon, 1327; and the German surrender, 1336; and a VE Day gift, 1341  
 Pimenov, Guards-Colonel: 1269–70, 1277, 1328–9  
 Pinczow (Poland): 1147  
 Piraeus, the: 882, 900, 919, 1047, 1094, 1095, 1099, 1102, 1118, 1121, 1141, 1144, 1202  
*Pirates of Penzance*: 634  
 Pisa: 478, 487, 904, 934  
 Pisa-Rimini Line: 562, 564, 582, 619, 800, 815, 817, 818, 823, 827  
 Pius XII, Pope: 444, 455, 467, 847, 868 n.1, 928, 929; Churchill meets, 911  
 Place, Lieutenant B. C. G.: 515 n.5  
 Plastiras, General Nikolaos: 1103, 1132 n.4, 1150, 1253  
 Plekhanov, George: 202  
 Pleydell Bouverie, Lady Jane: 406  
 Pliny: 331 n.3  
 Ploegsteert (Belgium): 941  
 Ploesti: 311, 314, 402, 424, 565  
 Ploughmen's Front (Romania): 1240 n.3  
 'Plunder' (crossing the Rhine): 1259, 1261  
 Plymouth: 42, 43, 510, 552, 654, 1332  
 Po River: 423, 431, 445, 453, 475, 535, 537, 562, 565, 667–8, 815, 817, 818, 829, 830, 831, 849, 862, 905–6, 910, 914, 931, 965, 977, 985, 986, 1082, 1087; Alexander's army crosses, 1307, 1315  
 'Pointblank' (bombing of Germany): 311, 554, 565  
 Poison gas: 76–7, 107, 352–3, 775–6, 839, 840–3, 864–5  
 Pola (Istria): 1323, 1324  
 Poland: 35; and the Anglo-Soviet Treaty (1942), 111, 112, 518–19; troops from, 376, 521, 672, 774, 791, 858, 991, 1076, 1137, 1229, 1241, 1288, 1317, 1326; and the Katyn Forest massacre, 384–5; frontiers and future of, 576–7, 588–90, 592–3, 614–15, 641–2, 648, 652, 657–660, 664–5, 671–6, 681–5, 686–8, 691, 699, 701–4, 718, 723–4, 725, 725–6, 734–5, 745, 748, 749–50, 761–2, 785, 813, 833, 857–8, 861–3, 870–3, 978, 996; and the Warsaw Uprising (August 1944), 870–3, 889, 895–6, 901; and the

Poland—*continued*

- 'Tolstoy' Conference (Moscow, October 1944), 981, 983, 990–1, 995–6, 1002, 1006–7, 1007–10, 1011–16, 1026, 1028, 1030; further discussions and disputes concerning the future of (1944–5), 1042–5, 1054, 1065, 1068–9, 1075–7, 1078 n.1, 1104–5, 1137, 1141, 1157, 1158, 1166 n.2; discussed at Yalta, 1183–6, 1188–9, 1198, 1199–1201, 1203, 1206, 1210, 1211–12, 1215; discontent in Britain concerning decisions on, 1223–4, 1228–9, 1229–30, 1235–8; Britain to go 'full out' on, 1241, 1242, 1245–8, 1252–3, 1263, 1268–70; the 'importance of entering', 1276; the continuing crisis concerning (April–May 1945), 1276–8, 1283, 1285, 1289, 1292–3, 1295–6, 1297–8, 1313, 1318–20, 1329–30, 1333–4, 1335; and Britain's guarantee (1939), 1344  
 Poles: persecution of, 287, 1307  
 Polish National Unity Government: no prospect of, 1308–9, 1329  
 Polish Committee of National Liberation (Polish National Committee): 861–2, 870, 979, 990–1  
 Polish Home Army (Armia Krajowa): 872, 927, 975, 979, 1200, 1242–3, 1247  
 Polish troops: to go to the Middle East, 145, 148, 199, 216, 390, 442; and Dalmatia, 498; in Italy, 521, 672, 774, 791, 858; and 'Overlord', 672, 781  
 Pomerania: 658  
 Pomigliano airfield (Naples): 1116, 1134  
 Pompano (Florida): 36  
 Poona: 342, 343  
 Popoff (*also Popov*), Colonel Grigory: 1095, 1101, 1122, 1123, 1125  
 Port Arthur: 1039, 1205  
 Port Said: 431, 1047  
 Portal, 1st Viscount (Wyndham Portal): 697 n.3, 708 n.1  
 Portal, Air Chief Marshal Sir Charles (later Marshal of the Royal Air Force Viscount Portal of Hungerford): 6 n.1, 13, 20 n.4, 32, 42, 48, 77, 218, 256, 337; and Singapore, 52; and air policy, 71, 75, 226–7, 268, 272; and the second front, 87, 113, 271; and Madagascar, 96; and North Africa, 145, 150, 167; amuses Churchill, 234 n.6; and aid to Russia, 290, 376, 381; at Casablanca, 293, 294, 297; in Cairo, 319; and Tunisia, 353; and 'Window', 434–5; 'my war machine', 484; at La Cabane, 484; and the Eastern Mediterranean, 512, 521 n.1; and the Balkans, 523; and 'Overlord', 545, 583, 808; and 'Anvil', 595, 820; and French resistance forces, 668; and Istria, 800; and the V-bomb, 812, 856, 866, 1256; and Italy, 823; and reprisals, 839, 842; and the Far East, 845–6; and Poland, 873, 895, 896, 928, 1068; and Greece, 906, 908, 1114; and an Adriatic strategy, 910–11; and Japan, 957; and Churchill's return to Moscow (1944), 976; and the atom bomb, 1060; and help for the Soviet Silesian offensive, 1161, 1165, 1257–8; at Yalta, 1195, 1196; and the search for an undamaged German town, 1332; and the coming of Victory, 1339  
 Porter, Brigadier W.: 401 n.2  
 Portland, 7th Duke of: 852  
 Portsdown Hill (Portsmouth): 46  
 Portsmouth: forts at, 46; visit to, 787; return from Normandy through, 807–8  
 Portugal: 23, 345, 412, 449–50, 529–30, 647  
 Possession: 'nine points of the law', 1315  
 Potomac River: 126 n.4, 127, 609  
 Potsdam: 138 n.3; bombed, 1258  
 Poughkeepsie: 971  
 Pound, Admiral of the Fleet Sir Dudley: 5, 6 n.1, 13, 14, 20 n.4, 32, 40, 42, 48, 72, 77, 98, 105, 114, 125, 146; and the Russian convoys, 142, 144, 147, 257, 260; and North Africa, 149–50, 166–7, 228–9; and Churchill's character, 153; and strategy for 1943, 256, 279, 400; and Enigma, 261; at Casablanca, 293; in Cairo, 319; and 'Sandwich', 382; and a trans-Atlantic journey, 396; in Washington, 497, 498–9; his illness, 509, 524 n.1; 'days of', recalled, 692  
 Power, Captain (later Vice Admiral Sir) Arthur: 619  
*Pozarica*: sunk, 222  
 Praga (Poland): 889  
 Prague: the march of the armies towards, 1300, 1302–3, 1309–10, 1322, 1330, 1336  
*Pravda*: 36, 684, 1235  
 Pretoria: 57, 1079  
 'Priceless' (post-Sicily attacks): 439  
*Pride and Prejudice* (Austen): 609  
*Primer of the Coming World* (Schwarzschild): 1021  
*Prince of Wales*, HMS: 7  
*Prinz Eugen*: 55–6  
 Prior, Leading Signalman David: 698, 718, 719  
 Pripyat Marshes: 589, 658, 1013, 1019  
 Prisoners-of-War: 'severity' practiced on, 643; in the Crimea, 1214–15  
 Prisoners-of-War (British and Commonwealth): 1145 n.1; an appeal concerning, 1159; to be discussed, 1166 n.2; discussed at Yalta, 1204; and repatriation of Russians, 1258–9; 'en route for Odessa', 1261  
 Prisoners-of-War (United States): 1204  
*Proceed Sergeant Lamb* (Graves): 100  
 Procida (Naples): 901, 917  
 'Proletarian masses': Churchill drinks to, 586  
 Prussia: 16, 575, 591, 592, 643, 778 n.2, 1024, 1025, 1179 n.1  
 Pruszkow (near Warsaw): 1269–70, 1277, 1328–9  
 Pruth River: 838  
 Przemysl: 589, 593 n.2, 673, 1008  
 Public Opinion: and 'the right to be crushed', 1014  
 Public Schools (in Britain): future of, 1081 n.1  
 Pugh, Nurse Dorothy: 937–8, 949  
 'Pugilist': Tunisian offensive, 367  
 Pulvertaft, Colonel (later Professor): 604, 608  
*Punch*: 897 n.3  
 Puric Government, the: 739–40  
 Puzak, Kazimierz: 1269–70, 1269 n.2  
 Pyramids, the: 557, 560, 600, 1223, 1226  
 'Quadrant' (Quebec Conference, 1943): 448, 462, 507, 519, 531, 534, 537, 538, 558  
 Quadrinox (sleeping pills): 335  
 Quebec: Churchill and Roosevelt to meet at, 443, 446, 448, 459, 460–1, 467–9, 473–84, 542; and Greece, 513; and Southern France, 543; and Allied strategy, 558; a possible Tripartite Conference at, 853; prelude to a Churchill–Roosevelt meeting at, 886, 891, 902, 919–20, 930, 945; Conference at

- Quebec—*continued*  
 ('Octagon'), 954–68; conference at, referred to (1945), 1303, 1329
- Queen Mary, SS: 395–8, 399, 401, 402, 462–7, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 946, 947, 949, 953, 971–5; staff of, on board *Franconia*, 1217
- Quiberon Bay: 792, 875, 878
- Quincy, USS: 1167, 1169, 1222–3
- 'Quintette' (proposed Bermuda conference, 1944): 708
- Quislings: 'a kind of', 1023, 1043
- Quwatli, Shukri: 1226
- Rabat: 920, 921, 922
- Rabaul: 299
- Raczynski, Count Edward: 385, 657, 672, 681, 982, 1043, 1216–17, 1277 n.4
- Radescu, General Nicolae: removed, 1243, 1243–4
- Raglan, Lord: 1214
- Raleigh, Sir Walter: 23
- Ramillies, battle of: 203
- Ramillies, HMS: 99, 899
- Ramsay, Vice-Admiral (later Admiral Sir) A. R. M.: 112, 225, 730, 772–3, 820, 875, 877
- Ramsden, Major-General William Havelock: 167
- Rangoon: 45, 60, 65, 67; abandoned, 72; captured, 78; plans for recapture of, 105, 122, 479, 834, 883–5, 950, 956–7, 966, 980; fall of, 1327
- 'Rankin' (the early collapse of Germany): 945
- Rapido River: 653, 663, 664, 710, 742
- Rapp, Thomas Cecil: 1094 n.3
- Rat, a: 947
- Rathenau, Dr Walter: 1025
- 'Ratweek' (operation against Germans in Yugoslavia): 933
- 'Ravenous' (recapture of Burma): 290, 296 n.4
- Rawa-Ruska (Rava Russka): 593 n.2
- Red Emperor, the: 306
- Reformation, the: 1154 n.1
- Reggio (Calabria): 490
- Regulation 18B: 566–7
- Reilly, Sir Patrick: 790 n.4
- Reitz, Deneys: 1149
- Remagen: 1243
- Renner, Dr Karl: 1321
- Rennie, Major-General T. G.: 1262 n.2
- Renown, HMS: Churchill sails in, 499, 506, 507–8, 552, 553–5, 557
- 'Renown awaits . . .': 358
- Reparations: 1024–5, 1181–2, 1198, 1205, 1206–7, 1211, 1329
- Reparations Commission, the: 1182, 1198, 1206
- Repatriation (of Russians, 1944–5): 855–6, 1024, 1041–2, 1159–60, 1204–5, 1258–9; (of British prisoners-of-war), 1159, 1204
- 'Retribution' (against Germans escaping to Sicily): 398
- Reunion Island: 306 n.2
- Reynaud, Paul: 1058, 1349
- Rheims: 930, 1062, 1240, 1343
- Rheinburg: Churchill lunches at, in Germany (1945), 1263
- Rhine, Battle of: 1259
- Rhine River: 960, 983, 1062, 1064, 1069, 1081, 1087, 1105, 1106, 1107, 1139, 1168, 1174, 1190; battles
- Rhine River—*continued*  
 on west bank of, 1202, 1208, 1209, 1239, 1240, 1243, 1255; crossed, 1259, 1261–4, 1275; Churchill's visit to, 1261–4, 1266–7
- Rhineland, the: 1154 n.1
- Rhodes: 373 n.3, 454, 475, 497, 500, 502, 503, 504, 506, 511–12, 520, 522–3, 524, 526, 536, 559, 562, 563, 578, 580, 598, 619, 620, 764; possible Big Three conference in, 504
- Rhône River: 668, 817, 821, 824, 828, 829, 880
- Ribbentrop, Joachim von: 203, 1195
- Ribbentrop–Molotov Line (1939): 589, 723–4
- Ribbentrop–Molotov Pact (1939): and 'essential war munitions', 749
- Richard III* (Shakespeare): 982
- Richmond: deaths in, 958
- Richmond, Admiral Sir Herbert: 68
- Riga: 1007, 1010
- Riga, Treaty of (1921): 672, 673, 686
- Ritchie, Lieutenant-General (Sir) Neil Methuen: 1 n.2, 124, 861 n.2, 1239
- River Plate, the, battle of (1939): 67
- 'Riviera of Hades', the: 1187
- Roberts, (Sir) Frank: 426, 1342, 1350
- Roberts, Brigadier (later Major-General) George Philip Bradley: 213
- Robertson, Lieutenant-General (Sir) Brian: 332
- Robertson, Professor D.: 501 n.1
- Rogers, Captain Kelly: recalls Churchill's flight, 41–2
- Roma*: sunk, 496
- Rome: 181, 259, 373, 423, 424–5, 440, 442, 443, 444, 449, 456, 457, 458–9, 474, 476, 483, 489, 491, 495; German occupation of, 496, 500; planned capture of, and struggle for, 497, 512–13, 524, 526, 527, 537, 539, 540–1, 544, 547–8, 550, 557, 559, 562, 563, 565–6, 571, 572–3, 607, 618–19, 620–2, 653, 661, 695, 710, 711, 715, 737, 742, 751, 764, 769, 777, 784–5; a possible threat from, 615; bombing of, 457–8, 474, 513, 760–1; captured, 791–2, 798, 799, 904; possible Tripartite Conference at, 852, 1064; Churchill in, 906–12
- Romer, Tadeusz: 657, 672, 681, 686, 990, 1007, 1014, 1015–16, 1019–20, 1022, 1043, 1045, 1186, 1189, 1235, 1248
- Romford: rockets on, 1219
- Romilly, Nellie: 68, 1079, 1113–14, 1115
- Rommel, Field Marshal Erwin: 38, 51, 68, 82, 103, 114–15, 118, 122, 123, 124, 127, 131; crosses into Egypt, 135, 145; prospects for, 148, 166, 167, 170, 192; new offensive plans of, 209, 212–13, 215, 216, 217, 222–3; sinking of supply ships of, 222–3, 227; fortifications of, 234; recalled to Egypt, 241; defeat of, 243–4, 246–7, 249–51, 254; and the Tunisian campaign, 279, 284 n.3, 309, 316, 331, 340, 341, 344, 348–9, 358, 359, 360, 361, 367, 378, 382; and a Greek deception, 407 n.1; and the Normandy landings, 810, 811; wounded, 854; commits suicide, 859
- Rooke, Sir George (1650–1709): 503
- Rooney, Mickey: 428
- Roosevelt, Eleanor: 242, 283, 469, 1120, 1254, 1292
- Roosevelt, Elliott: 242, 564, 580
- Roosevelt, Franklin Delano: Churchill's visit to (December 1941–January 1942), 1–2, 23–44; and

Roosevelt, Franklin Delano—*continued*

French North Africa, 5, 144, 153, 164, 180, 218–20, 223–5, 226, 231, 234, 247, 248, 249, 274, 276; and Soviet policy, 16, 17, 73, 111 n.2, 115–16, 783, 1244, 1245, 1249; his sixtieth birthday, 52–3; and Intelligence, 53; and Singapore, 54–5, 60, 71, 81; and the ‘Channel Dash’, 56, 64; and the Middle East, 68, 76; and Allied bombing policy, 79, 115; and Australia, 82; and Malta, 83, 93, 96, 102; and the second front, 83, 85–6, 88, 92, 120, 123, 127–8, 143, 144, 154, 267, 355, 403, 530; and Ceylon, 85; and India, 88–9; and Madagascar, 95–6; and convoys to Russia, 97–8, 109, 115, 142, 146, 156, 232, 236, 257, 259, 515; and the Pacific war, 118, 122, 149, 181, 357, 1040–1; Churchill’s visits to (summer 1942), 122, 127–34; (summer 1943), 401, 402–19, 972; and Anglo-American strategic agreement, 153, 164; and relations with Soviet Russia regarding strategy, 155; and help from Britain, 168, 286; and Churchill’s first visit to Russia, 170, 180, 185, 191, 192, 196–7, 202, 203, 208; and Persia, 181, 1148–9; and aircraft production, 188 n.1; and Norway, 233, 242–3; and aid for Russia, 236, 365; and the ‘battle in Egypt’, 241, 246; and de Gaulle, 248, 249, 296, 305, 426, 645, 646–7, 770, 786, 789–90, 797, 965, 1006, 1265–6; and Allied strategy for 1943, 256, 258–9, 262–4, 267, 272–3, 297–7, 422–3, 425; and Darlan, 261; and Harold Macmillan, 278–9; meets Churchill at Casablanca, 280, 288; Christmas greetings from, 283; and Burma, 290–1, 717; at Casablanca, 293, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 302, 304, 307, 308–13, 328–9; and Turkey, 299, 314, 315, 388, 597; and ‘unconditional surrender’, 300, 642–3, 745; at Marrakesh, 310–13; and Giraud, 333; and Sicily, 340–1, 373, 380 n.3, 393, 439, 441; and Churchill’s health, 343, 609, 610–11, 613, 921, 932; and the Dodecanese, 388; and Poland, 389, 688, 704, 708, 724, 813, 863, 870, 923, 926–9, 1007, 1023–4, 1028, 1030–1, 1075, 1076, 1105, 1184, 1186, 1200, 1201, 1206, 1230, 1236, 1243, 1245, 1248–9, 1252, 1268–70; and the Atom Bomb, 415–19, 470–1, 696–70, 1222–3, 1265–6; Churchill’s feelings for, and perception of, 428, 564; and a Tripartite Conference (of the ‘Big Three’), 430–1, 436, 467–8, 471, 501, 515, 545, 568–9, 569–93; and the Italian campaign, 443, 452, 476, 483, 489, 497, 507, 789; and the Italian armistice, 453, 454–5, 456–7, 467, 472–4, 481; and Rome as an Open City, 458–9, 512–13; at Quebec, 467–9, 474–84; and the Balkans, 478, 497–8; and the Far East, 478, 479, 695, 711–12, 957–8; and Churchill’s fishing, 484; ‘on the very best of terms’, 491; and Admiral Pound’s last illness, 499; and ‘Overlord’, 507, 524, 638, 727, 739, 787; and Churchill’s return from Quebec, 507–8; and the Eastern Mediterranean, 521–2, 524, 525, 527; and Allied strategy (for 1944), 538–9, 541, 542–3, 546, 547, 548–9, 745, 751; and the Cairo Conference (1943), 560–7, 594–5; and the future of Germany, 591–2, 745; and the Cross-Channel Commands, 606, 610, 617; and the French National Committee, 616–17, 789, 965; and Anzio, 621–2, 628, 630, 640; and the ‘liberation’ of Europe, 633; his health, 633, 714, 759, 774, 784, 958, 965, 1167, 1254; and the South of France landing (‘Anvil’), 638, 678; and

Roosevelt, Franklin Delano—*continued*

Churchill’s first thought’, 646; and Churchill ‘shaky on my pins’, 655; and Palestine, 648; and the Jewish Brigade Group, 912; and the Maquis, 668–9; and Bulgaria, 680; and Harry Hopkins, 680; ‘unpleasant attitude of’, 694; ‘fatigued and pushed upon’, 699–700; a proposed meeting with (March 1944), 708–9; and the future of Italy, 710–11; and Tory ‘malcontents’, 722; and landing craft, 741; and pre-D-Day bombings over France, 751, 784; and the ‘Percentages Agreement’, 785–6; 804–5, 832–4, 991–2, 992 n.1; and an Atlantic coast of France landing (‘Caliph’), 791–2; a gift from (6 June 1944), 796; and Churchill’s visit to Normandy, 807; and the V-bombs, 812–13; and post-D-Day strategy, 820, 823–6, 828–30, 842–3, 874–5, 880–1; and Enigma, 825, 955–6; and a second Tripartite conference, proposed, 852–3, 858; and Randolph Churchill’s injuries, 855; and Argentine meat, 861; and an Anglo-American conference proposed (August 1944), 885–6, 891, 902, 919–20, 930–1, 936, 937; and Yugoslavia, 894, 1146; and ‘Dragoon’, 899, 958; and Greece, 900–1, 906, 908, 963, 1006, 1097, 1098, 1099–1103, 1133; and the President of Brazil, 904–5; and the renewed Italian campaign (1944–5), 912, 916, 987–8, 1279; and the Adriatic–Istria–Vienna plan (1944–5), 916, 930–1, 1315; and Kings, 921; and King Farouk, 1226; and the Warsaw uprising (August 1944), 923–g; and Churchill’s thoughtfulness, 940; at Quebec (‘Octagon’), 1944, 954–68; and British economic needs, 964; ‘waiting to put in a word with’, 971; and Churchill’s second visit to Stalin, 973, 976, 978–9, 981, 1000, 1028–9, 1030–1; and the Italians in the United States, 994; and the future of Germany, 995, 1073; and the second Tripartite Conference, in prospect, 1038, 1047, 1064–5, 1105, 1128, 1137–8, 1140, 1153, 1158–9; and Zionism, 1048; re-elected (November 1944), 1056–7; and Churchill’s visit to Paris (November 1944), 1058–9; and Churchill’s seventieth birthday, 1079; and the continuing Anglo-American strategic differences (December 1944–April 1945), 1087–8, 1276; Christmas greetings from (1944), 1120; ‘we need more fighting troops’, 1142; and the Malta Conference, 1138, 1141, 1143–4, 1153, 1167–9; ‘hardly in this world at all’ (2 February 1945), 1167; and the ‘impression of failing powers’, 1167–8; ‘a very sick man’, 1168; at the Yalta Conference, 1171–1212; ‘does not appear to know what he is talking about’, 1175; and the withdrawal of American troops from Europe (after Germany’s defeat), 1059, 1180, 1183; ‘not in very good shape’, 1197; and War Criminals, 1202; and Britain’s ‘secret weapon’, 1209; ‘very woolly and wobbly’, 210; leaves Yalta, 1213; his ‘apathy’, 1216; his ‘placid, frail aspect’ (February 1945), 1222; ‘We parted affectionately’, 1223; Churchill’s words of encouragement for, 1254–5, 1272; ‘resentment’ of, 1279–80; ‘bereft of much of his vigour’, 1282; and need to ‘minimize the general Soviet problem’, 1289; dies, 1291; his funeral and condolences, 1291–4; a London memorial service for, 1300–1; ‘the greatest champion of freedom’, 1301; telephone calls of, referred to, 1310; and Trieste, 1315

Roosevelt, Franklin Jnr: 296 n.2

- Rose, Corporal (later Sergeant): 136 n.2  
 Rosenberg, Peretz: 421  
 Rosenman, Judge Samuel: 1254, 1286  
 Rostov-on-Don: 259, 263, 339, 340  
 Rothmere, 2nd Viscount: 1349 n.2  
 Rothschild, Anthony de: 1282  
 Rotterdam: 1256 n.2  
 Rouen: 941  
 'Roughshod' (Wimereux): 113 n.1  
 Roumania: 5, 110, 174, 265, 270, 311, 318, 402, 424, 464, 505, 530, 562, 563, 572, 579, 595–6, 597, 724; Soviet troops enter, 726; anti-German troops from, 740; an 'offensive telegram' about, 753–4; Communism in, 756; 'hands off', by Britain, 783, 785–6, 804, 832–3; ends hostilities, 911, 942; monarchy in, 921; Soviet presence in, 973; 'very much a Russian affair', 991, 1043; Jewish refugees from, 1051; and the 'percentages agreement', 992–3, 998, 1003–4, 1005, 1028, 1040, 1055, 1055–6, 1095, 1152, 1154, 1237, 1240–1, 1244, 1251; Russians 'to work their will in', 1158; British prisoners-of-war in, 1205; Soviet actions in, 1237, 1240–1, 1243, 1251, 1268, 1321; a 'soothing policy' towards, 1253; British 'difficulties' in, 1283; and 'Russian control', 1329  
 'Roundhammer' (cross-Channel combined landing and invasion): 410  
 'Round-Up' (landing in northern Europe in 1943): 121, 124, 143, 158, 160, 183, 187, 231, 233–4, 262, 267, 269, 270, 271, 279, 182, 300, 403, 410  
 Rouillon: 932  
 Rovno: 671  
 Rowan, (Sir) Leslie: 138, 167, 184 n.3, 329 n.4, 372, 419, 485, 529, 609, 718, 858 n.3, 867; in Italy, 887, 888 n.2, 905, 921; at Chequers, 1147, 1148; at Malta, 1163; at Yalta, 1202 n.1; at Alexandria, 1222 n.7; at Chequers, 1296, 1297; and VE Day, 1342 n.4, 1349  
 Royal College of Physicians: Churchill's speech to (1944), 650 n.6  
 Royal Dorset Yacht Club (Weymouth): 1328 n.3  
 Royal Masonic Hospital (London): 509, 524 n.1  
*Royal Scotsman*, HMS: 897, 898  
 Royal Society, the: 972  
*Royal Sovereign*, HMS: 853  
 Royal Yacht Squadron, the: 1213  
 Rugby: 975  
 'Rugged' (the Royal train): 654  
 Ruggles-Brise, Sir E. A.: 135 n.2  
 Ruhr, the: 643, 841, 842, 942, 962, 965, 1024, 1025, 1062, 1105, 1106; encircled, 1278  
 Ruhr-Saar Region: 591  
 Rundstedt, General Gerd von: 811, 1134  
 Rushbrooke, E. G. N.: 822  
 Russian Revolution, the (of 1917): 'horrors of', not to be brought up, 949–50  
 'Rutter' (a cross-Channel raid): 120, 121, 211 n.1  
 Ruweisat Ridge: 167, 213  
 St Albans, Bishop of (the Rt Rev. Philip Henry Loyd): 1297  
 St Cecily: 113 n.1  
 St Germain: 1139, 1140, 1141 n.1  
 St James's Palace (London): 35 n.3  
 St James's Park (London): 809, 1156  
 St James's Square (London): 796  
 St James's Street (London): bombed, 710  
 St Margaret's Westminster (London): 1346  
 St Nazaire: raid on, 78–9, 198; possible landing at, 124, 792, 824, 974, 878, 899, 943  
 St Paul's Cathedral (London): 1300–1  
 St Paul's School (London): 730  
 St Peter: Transfiguration of, 529  
 St Tropez: 898  
 Saar, the: 591, 942, 962, 965, 1024, 1025  
 Saarbrucken: 178 n.1  
 Sabang: 758  
 Sacred Legion, a: 759  
 Sakhalin Island: 748, 1020 n.4  
 Saki Airfield (Crimea): 1158, 1171, 1220–1  
 Salerno: 495, 496, 498, 502, 503, 507, 509, 907  
 Salonica: 882, 900, 982, 1047, 1055, 1094, 1095, 1202  
 Salter, Sir Arthur (later Lord): 131 n.3  
 Salzburg: 1325  
 Samos: 504, 527, 555, 562  
 Samuel, Viscount: 743  
*San Andrea*: sunk, 223  
*San Antonio*: sunk, 395  
 San Casciano: 905  
 San Francisco: conference to be held in (1945), 1211, 1254, 1263, 1266, 1268–9, 1278, 1279, 1284, 1294 n.2, 1297, 1328, 1334; a telegram of congratulations from, 1350  
 Sandhurst: 313  
 Sandomierz (Poland): 872  
 Sandys, Celia: 386 n.1, 854  
 Sandys, Duncan (Lord Duncan Sandys): 384, 438, 474, 726, 787, 866, 867, 869, 1036, 1037, 1072, 1079, 1115, 1347  
 Sandys, Julian: 1347  
 Sangro River: 651  
 'Sandwich' (trans-Mediterranean convoy): 382  
 Sapieha, Bishop Adam: 1186 n.3, 1189  
 Sarabuz airfield (Crimea): 1032–3  
 Saracoğlu, Sükrü: 323  
 Saraphis, General Stephanos: 1109  
 Sardines: and whisky and vinegar, 1271  
 Sardinia: 233, 242, 253, 256, 258, 259, 260, 262, 269–70, 279, 297, 298, 305, 308, 312, 373, 400, 406, 413, 497, 520, 530, 764  
 Sargent, Sir Orme ('Moley'): 972 n.2, 1002, 1160 n.2, 1216–17, 1304, 1320 n.1, 1321, 1322, 1326  
 'Satrap' (Churchill's visit to Turkey): 319  
 'Saturn' (use of Turkish bases): 598  
 Saunders, Hilary St George: 1220 n.2  
 Sava River: 505, 538  
 Savoy (Savoie): 475, 669  
 Savoy Hotel (London): 677  
 Sawyers (Churchill's valet): 95 n.2, 283, 293, 308, 329 n.4, 332, 334, 363, 887, 912 n.1, 1011, 1036, 1112, 1139, 1163, 1191, 1213, 1260, 1271, 1297  
 Saxons deported, 1154  
 Saxony: 591, 1025  
 Sbeitla: action at, 347  
 Scadding, Professor John (Lieutenant-Colonel): 608, 1020 n.5  
 Scapa Flow: 431, 432  
 Scarlet Pimpernel: 668  
*Scharnhorst*: 55–6, 147, 364 n.4; sunk, 626

- Scheer: 94  
 Scheldt River: 178, 942, 946  
 Schleswig-Holstein: 1328  
 Schwarzschild, Leopold: 1021  
 Scobie, Lieutenant-General (Sir) Ronald MacKenzie: 934-5, 982, 1084-6, 1094-6, 1098, 1101, 1102 n.2, 1109-10, 1114, 1115, 1116; and Churchill's visit to Greece (1944), 1117-36; subsequent efforts of, 1144; and Churchill's return to Athens (1945), 1221-2  
 'Scorpion' (anti-nine vehicle): 331  
 Scotland: 852, 862, 870, 886  
 Scotland Yard: and a thief, 1283-4; and beer, 1341  
 'Sealskin' (Russia, or Stalin): 545  
 'Season, the' (co-operation against terrorists): 1052 n.1  
 Sebastopol: 137, 587-8, 1214, 1217  
 Second Front, the: 85-9, 90-2, 94, 99, 116, 129, 131, 143, 151, 155, 164, 174-8, 179-80, 184-7, 266, 267, 274, 280-1, 328-9, 355, 362-3, 364, 383, 430-3, 435-7, 530-1  
 'Second World War': name chosen, 894 n.3; 'the nearest I got to the enemy in', 915; 'one of the most famous episodes in', 1317  
 Security Council, the: 1183, 1187, 1198-9  
 Sedan: in 1940, 781  
 Sedjenane: 369  
 Segal, Samuel (later Lord Segal of Wytham): 136  
 Seine River: 798, 811, 837, 864, 913, 941  
 Selborne, 3rd Earl of: 317 n.5, 435 n.5, 668, 669, 812, 856, 924, 925 n.1  
 Senegal: troops from, 649  
 Sens: 908  
 Serbia: resistance in, 317, 322; future of people of, 892  
 Sereth River: 838  
*Sergeant Lamb of the Ninth (Graves)*: 100  
 Sète: 816  
 Sevez, Major-General F.: 1336  
 'Sextant' (Cairo Conference, 1943): 560, 594, 600  
 Seyniour, Sir Horace: 118  
 Slax: 342, 373, 381  
 Sforza, Count Carlo: 1088, 1089  
 Shaef: a cat, 877  
 Shakespeare, Captain (Royal Air Force): 41  
 Shangri-La (later Camp David): 407  
 Shaposhnikov, Marshal Boris: 173, 191, 194, 206  
 Sharpener Camp (Thorney Island): 877  
 Shaw, George Bernard: 192, 981  
 Sheridan, Clare: 250  
 Shevchenko, Lieutenant-General: 1018 n.2  
 'Shingle' (Anzio landing): 620, 630, 636, 637, 653, 666, 751  
 Shinwell, Emanuel (later Lord): 800, 1090  
 Siam: 111  
 Siantos, Giorgios: 1123, 1129-30  
 Sibenik: 1083  
 Siberia: 12, 188, 323, 698, 719, 1073  
 Sicily: prospects for, 11; and Malta, 120; and 'Torch', 198, 233, 242; and future strategy (for 1943), 253, 256, 258, 259, 262, 279, 284, 293-4, 296-7, 297-8, 299, 304-5, 307, 308, 311, 312, 338-9, 340-1, 342, 346-7, 349, 356, 361, 369, 373-4, 379-80, 381, 383, 400, 402-3, 407, 411, 412, 413, 422, 439; landing on (July 1943), 441-2, 443-4, 445, 449, 454, 456, 458; conquest of (August 1943), 456, 463, 467, 474, 476, 530; and Stalin, 481, 488  
 Sidi Barrani: 557  
 Siegfried Line: 477 n.2, 942-3, 951, 1202, 1239  
 Siena: 903, 912, 913  
 Sikh, HMS: sunk, 229-30  
 Sikorski, General Wladyslaw: and Katyn, 385, 389; his death, 426, 721 n.3, 1346 n.2  
 Silesia: 519, 660, 996, 1007, 1013, 1155, 1156, 1189  
 Silverman, Sidney: 140 n.1  
 Simalur (Simeulue) Island: 712, 731, 732, 758, 759, 845  
 Simferopol: 1032  
 Simi: 528  
 Simmonds, Major-General Guy: 861 n.2  
 Simpson, General W. H.: 1239, 1264  
 Sinai Desert: 209  
 Sinclair, Sir Archibald (later Viscount Thurso): 45, 75, 151 n.1, 167, 272, 295, 317, 376 n.3, 381, 611, 668 n.2, 677, 697 n.3, 839, 846-7, 866, 924, 1049-50, 1115, 1161, 1256, 1258, 1282  
 Singapore: 7, 8, 9, 11, 19, 25, 26, 28-9, 34, 37, 40-1; fall of, 45-59, 60, 71, 72, 78, 101, 107, 128, 139, 141, 249; and Ceylon, 85; and Stalin, 192; and Allied strategy (1943-4), 474-5, 692-3, 758; fall of, recalled, 722; recapture of, urged, 834, 845, 851, 885, 955, 957  
 Siwa Oasis (Egypt): 1267  
 Skaggerak: 873  
 'Ski' (flying bomb and rocket sites): 808  
 Skoda Works (Pilsen): 387  
 Skyros (Aegean Sea): 1221  
*Sky's the Limit*: 546  
 Slavin, Major-General: 701 n.2  
 'Sledgehammer' (against the coast of France): 115, 116, 120-1, 143, 149, 155, 183, 185, 187, 188, 189, 190, 219, 263, 294, 300, 356, 380, 383, 410  
 Slessor, Air Chief Marshal Sir John: 698, 873, 895, 896, 900, 917, 923, 924, 1068, 1116, 1134  
 Sloan, Alexander: 1306 n.4  
 Slovenes: 1026  
 Slovenia: 317-19, 322  
 Smolensk: 389, 515  
 'Smooth': not a suitable codeword, 466  
 Smuts, Field Marshal Jan Christian: Churchill's letters and telegrams to, 5, 139 n.2, 152, 262 n.1, 287, 316, 350, 370, 414, 442-3, 443, 459, 492, 679 n.3, 695, 696, 914, 931, 974-5, 983, 1042, 1081-2, 1107, 1112; and Madagascar, 95-6; advice to Churchill from, 143-4, 166, 168, 368, 389, 442, 818; Churchill meets (in Cairo), 159, 160, 162, 164, 166, 167, 601, 602; (and in London), 240, 518, 1278 n.5, 1282; (and at Chequers), 256, 546, 750, 752-3, 1296; with Churchill, 796, 771, 787, 788, 806-7; and 'Overlord', 530-1, 533-4, 542, 765, 769; and the Mediterranean, 765-6; and the Italian campaign, 766; and the Balkans, 766, 767; and a post D-Day Adriatic strategy, 816, 818, 824; and Arnhem, 974-5; and Churchill's seventieth birthday, 1079, 1081; and 'two old love-birds', 1149; at Lloyd George's memorial service, 1288; and Poland, 1298  
 Smuts, Jap: 913

- 'Soapsuds' (bombing of oil fields): 424
- Sobibor: 245 n.2
- Socrates: quoted, 537 n.4
- Sofia: 523, 1329
- 'Soft Under Belly': *see index entry for Axis*
- Solomon Islands: 85, 104, 256-7
- Sollum: 130
- Somali*, HMS: sunk, 229
- Somerville, Lieutenant-General Brehon B.: 297, 898
- Somerville, Admiral (later Admiral of the Fleet) Sir James: 146, 392, 758, 1097, 1197 n.4
- Somme, Battle of (1916): 760
- Sonnino: bombing of, 761
- Soong, Dr T. V.: 459
- Sophoulis, Themistocles: 1126
- Sosnkowski, General Kazimierz: 734-5, 761, 979, 990, 1023
- Sous les toits de Paris*: 452
- Sousse: 342, 373
- South Africa: troops from, 3, 223 n.3, 332, 727 n.4, 912, 1288, 1317, 1326; and the World Organisation, 1187
- South Carolina: 132
- South Russia: and Italy, 736-7
- Southampton Water: 771
- Southby, Sir Archibald: 1306 n.4
- Southern France: *see index entry for French Riviera*
- Southgate (London): deaths in, 969
- Soviet Embassy (Teheran): 568
- Soviet Union, the: Eden's visit to (1941), 1; and Japan, 2-3, 12, 447, 544, 581, 748-9, 1018, 1020, 1029, 1038-9, 1141, 1162, 1207 n.1; and the 'glorious steadfastness' of the Red Army, 4; and Allied decision making, 24; 'fighting back magnificently', 25; British and American aid to, 34, 39, 45, 76, 94, 110, 307, 436; and the Baltic States, 37, 73; and post-war prospects 38, 790, 863, 1232-3; breaks 'the Hitler legend', 58; 'wonderful strength and power of', 66; future frontiers of, 73, 76; and Britain's poison gas pledge, 76-7, 352-3, 776-7; German offensive against (1942), 75; and British bombing policy, 92, 201, 354, 432; convoys to, 97-8, 106, 109-10, 115, 141-2, 229, 232, 284, 289-90, 311, 376, 380, 515, 798, 1219; and Norway, 100-1, 115; and Red Cross aid to, 101, 122, 382; 'resolved never to give in', 106; and the second front, 110-11, 119-20, 208, 430-3, 534, 536-7, 584; and British air support, 212, 232-3, 268, 376, 381; and post-war Europe, 239, 322-3, 433, 492, 574-5, 684, 753; and Hess, 243; 'the lies they tell', 243; and Turkey, 328, 464-5, 546, 572-3, 597; and possibility of 'direct flight' to, 337; continuous military exertions and victories of, 337, 338, 339, 349, 380, 402, 444, 447, 458, 468, 486, 515, 550, 553, 642, 660-1, 671, 701, 714, 723, 778, 832, 837-8, 852, 901, 947, 975, 977, 1154, 1156, 1157, 1161, 1208, 1229, 1281, 1292; and the Katyn Forest massacre, 384-5; 'not worth while arguing with', 451; disputes with, concerning British seamen, 451-2, 698-9, 718, 718-19; and Berlin, 480; the 'black spot', 482; and Italy, 541, 550-1; and the Adriatic, 563; and Tito, 563, 729, 1303-4; policies of, explained at the Teheran Conference, 570-93; and Poland, 567-8, 614-15, 635-6, 641-2, 648, 658-61, 664-5, 671-6, 681-3, 686-8, 691, 699, 701-4, 718, 725-6, 734-5, 748, 761-2, 813, 861-3, 883, 889, 895-6, 901, 922-9, 931, 968, 978, 1002, 1011-16, 1019-20, 1042-5, 1068-9, 1075-6, 1078 n.1, 1104-5, 1141, 1188-9, 1198, 1234, 1238, 1242-3, 1245-8, 1252-3, 1263, 1295-6, 1333-4; and an Anglo-American deception plan (for 'Overlord'), 700-1; and the atom bomb, 715; and Roumania, 726, 753-4, 1237, 1240-1, 1243-5; military secrets and, 729-30; conflicts with (1944-5), 754-5; and Greece, 754-5; 882, 1122; possibility of 'joining hands with', lost, 767; and the 'Overlord' pre-conditions, 775; 'profound changes' in, 778; cringing and effusion towards, 783; summer offensive of (1944), 800, 803, 813, 832, 835, 837-8; and the 'Percentages Agreement', 783, 785-6, 804-5, 832-3; and repatriation, 855-6, 1041-2, 1159-60; deportations to, 1154; submarines for, 872-3; possible renewed offensive of (September 1944-January 1945), 942, 1142-3; 'ascendancy and domination' in the Balkans and southern Europe, to be opposed, 945, 948, 949, 956, 959, 963-4, 972, 1112; and the 'percentages agreement', 992-3, 1089-90, 1240-1, 1251; and Spain, 1071; offensive launched by (January 1945), 1146, 1147, 1155, 1156, 1174; and western Europe, 1169; and air assistance to, in Silesia (1945), 1160-1, 1177-8; and Reparations, 1181-2, 1198; 'valiant people' of, 1220-1; possibility of 'one day turning against us', 1232; the 'white snows' of, and Churchill's fears (in 1945), 1232; possibility of 'verge of war' with, 1238; corned beef to, 1251; Clementine Churchill's visit to, 1254, 1260, 1261, 1267, 1332, 1342; and the 'Crossword' negotiations, 1261, 1264; 'sinister designs' of, 1266; shaking hands with, 'as far east as possible', 1276; Churchill 'the first' to raise his voice for, 1277; 'changes' in attitude of, since Yalta, 1278, 1295; Churchill's 'apprehension' concerning, 1295, 1329-30; and Denmark (April-May 1945), 1299, 1327, 1330, 1331, 1334; and Prague (April-May 1945), 1300, 1309-10, 1336; and the final military moves against Germany (April-May 1945), 1302-3, 1323; and Britain's 'losing game' in 'Titoland', 1304; and Truman, 1306; 'westward trend' of, 1308; and Istria, 1323-4, 1326, 1334; and the 'common people' of, 1332; and 'special reference' to, 1342; and a 'particular tribute' to, 1343-4, 1348, 1350; and the possibility of 'devastating replies' being made, to the propaganda of, 1350
- Sovietism: 'westward trend' of, 1308
- Sowman, Douglas: killed, 854-5
- Sowman, Joan 855
- Spaak, Paul Henri: 781, 782
- Spaatz, General Carl: 812, 1232, 1241
- Spain: 23, 182, 203, 219, 220, 345, 377-8, 433 n.1, 456, 777, 1071, 1153
- Spandau Prison (Berlin): 1201 n.1
- Spanish Armada, the: 1071
- Spanish Morocco: 10
- Spears, Major-General (Sir) Edward Louis: 705
- Special Liaison Unit: 295
- Special Operations Executive (SOE): 317, 514, 729, 754, 812
- Spezia, La: 387
- Sphinx, the: 561

- Spigno: captured, 771  
 Spilsbury, Sir Bernard: 405  
 Spiridonovka Palace (Moscow): 1007, 1009  
 Spithead: 771  
 Spitzbergen: 116, 117, 121  
 Split (Spalato): 986, 1083  
 Sporborg, H.: 668 n.2  
 Stalin, Marshal Joseph Vissarionovich: and Japan, 2–3, 581, 749, 976; Britain's 'influence' over, 10; and the post-war frontiers of the Soviet Union, 15, 16, 72, 518, 635–6, 641–2, 651–2, 659–60; Churchill's rebuke to (3 January 1942), 36; his secretariat, 57 n.4; and the Middle East, 68; Churchill's proposed first visit to, 72, 76; and British bombing policy, 75, 178–9, 290, 295, 302, 354, 356–7, 364, 370, 375–6, 378–9, 382, 387, 391, 468, 599–600, 1024; and a poison gas pledge, 78–7; and the sea-borne convoys, 83, 97–8, 106, 109, 110, 146, 147, 151–2, 170, 185, 200, 226, 229–30, 231, 232, 236, 265, 284, 289–90, 302, 307, 365, 380, 516, 626, 754, 858; and reinforcements for Egypt, 132, 145; and the second front, 143, 151, 155, 164, 174–8, 179–80, 184–7, 266, 267, 272, 274, 280–1, 328–9, 355, 362–3, 364, 383, 430–3, 435–7, 530–1; Churchill's first visit to, 155–6, 157–8, 159, 170, 174–208, 220, 221–2; and British air support, 212, 235, 236, 290, 376, 381–2; and Norway, 231; 'our resolve to help him', 235, 256; and Enigma, 235–6, 237, 255; and Soviet victories, 257, 261–2, 294, 316, 327, 328, 339, 468, 486, 515, 550, 553, 630, 635, 642, 652, 714, 720, 837–8, 975, 1161, 1229; and Turkey, 265, 323, 464–5, 1190–1; and a possible meeting in Iceland, 266; and Darlan, 276; and Churchill's 'supreme object', 285; and de Gaulle, 305, 645; and the Casablanca conference, 312, 328–9; and a 'cover' plan, 319; and the North African campaign, 327–8, 339–40, 349; and plans for a Big Three meeting, 337; and Soviet military exertions, 355–6, 380; and the invasion of Sicily, 362, 440, 467, 468; wooed 'as a man might woe a maid', 372; and the Tunisian Tip, 376–7, 378, 387, 388, 394–5, 397; and Katyn, 389–92; and Allied strategic plans (1943–4), 396 n.4, 435–7, 515–16, 638–9; and Japan, 447, 486, 594, 595; and a Tripartite Meeting (1943), 467, 471, 476, 488, 490, 491–2, 500, 514–15, 517, 531, 535, 545, 552, 560, 569–93, 778 n.2; and the Italian armistice, 481, 639; 'grave troubles' forecast with, 482; 'difficulties' with, 516–17, 668; and the Southern France landing, 599, 958; and Anzio, 625, 628, 661, 670; and Greece, 635, 1193–4, 1235; and Yugoslavia, 641; and the need to 'conciliate', 646; and the new Soviet Anthem, 630, 650; and a 'new confidence' towards, 652; and 'Overlord', 652–3, 754, 774, 793; and the post-war frontiers of Poland, 635–6, 641–2, 651–2, 659–60, 665, 671–6, 683–5, 686–8, 691, 699, 701–4, 718, 724, 778 n.2, 785, 833, 857–8, 861–3, 981, 983, 990–1, 995–6, 1002, 1006–7, 1007–19, 1111–16, 1026, 1028, 1030, 1042–5, 1054, 1075–6, 1078 n.1, 1141, 1158; and the political future of Poland, 1203, 1210, 1228, 1229–30, 1234, 1242–3, 1245–8, 1269, 1277, 1289, 1292, 1298–9, 1398, 1313, 1318–20, 1333, 1335; and the post-war fate of Germans, 745; 'civil messages' of, 783; and D-Day and beyond, 795–6, 797–8, 800, 803, 805, 810, 848–9; and the 'Teheran design', 803; and Hitler's secret weapon against London, 809, 857; and the Soviet summer (1944) offensive, 813, 835, 837–8; and areas that might fall 'in his control', 829; and a second Tripartite Conference proposed, 852–3, 858, 862, 871, 885, 1064, 1128, 1137–8, 1141; and the Warsaw uprising (August 1944), 870–3, 883, 889, 895, 901, 923–7, 928–9; and Yugoslavia, 894, 1083, 1146, 1193, 1199, 1319; Churchill wants to be on 'speaking terms' with, 950; Churchill's second visit to, in prospect, 973, 976, 978–9, 981, 983; and the Moscow 'Tolstoy' conference (October 1944), 989–1032, 1083 n.2, 1095, 1152; and the Finns, 1022 n.1; his gift to Churchill, 1031; Churchill's thanks to, 1031, 1035; and the second Tripartite Conference, proposed, 1038, 1047, 1105; and the 'percentages agreement', 783, 785–6, 804–5, 832–4, 973, 978–9, 991–3, 997–1001, 1003–5, 1055, 1065, 1082, 1095, 1152, 1154, 1194, 1240–1, 1244, 1319; and the post-war military zones in Germany, 1059; 'playing the game', 1065; Churchill's relations with 'so good', 1066; and a Western Bloc disowned, 1069; and the Stone Age, 1073; and the Soviet offensive of January 1945, 1142–3, 1147, 1174; and repatriation, 1159, 1204–5, 1258–9; at the Yalta Conference, 1173–1212; and a British move towards Vienna, 1173; 'we seemed to be friends', 1173–4; 'when can I leave this table', 1175; and 'excellent' personal relations, 1186; 'might take the risk', 1193; 'this great man', 1194; and 'corruption' in Egypt, 1200–1; and Rudolf Hess, 1201; 'a friend whom we can trust', 1208; 'just disappeared', 1213; 'your great leader', 1220; and the 'unifying bond' of war, 1224; and Churchill's trust, 1232; 'had kept his word', 1235; and Soviet actions in Roumania, 1224–5; his 'kind thought', 1247; his invitation to Clementine Churchill, 1254; Churchill's report to, of a visit to the Rhine, 1260; and British prisoners-of-war in Russia, 1261; and the advance to Berlin, 1264; and the atom bomb, 1265; and 'the pennies of the poor', 1267; and 'Crossword', 1273, 1279–80, 1313, 1323; and Eisenhower's final strategic plan, 1273; a film gift from, 1285; has 'no intention of offending anyone', 1288; and a victory broadcast, 1300, 1312; and the 'hour of victory' darkened, 1309; and Himmler's proffered negotiations, 1310–12, 1314, 1315; and the German surrenders (in Italy, and in northern Europe), 1316; Churchill's appeal to (29 April 1945), 1320; and 'the only hope of the world' (2 May 1945), 1320; and the announcement of Victory, 1336–9, 1342; 'eight capitals' in the control of, 1348–9  
 'Stalin the Great': 586  
 Stalin, Svetlana: 200, 891  
 Stalingrad: 174, 210, 222, 234, 236; its 'heroic defence', 239; relief of, 261–2, 265–6, 267, 268 n.1; Germans driven from, 294, 316, 327, 349, 720; battle of, and a British gift, 577–8; and 'Hitler's undoing', 720, 751, 764; and Sebastopol, 1214  
 Stanczyk, Jan: 1295, 1298, 1318  
 Standley, William H.: 190  
 Stanhope, 7th Earl: 1306 n.4  
 Stanley, Oliver: 264, 1050, 1051

- Star of David (flag): 912  
 'Stardust' (Sarabuz airfield): 1032 n.5  
 Stark, Admiral Harold R.: 24–5, 100  
 Station Hotel (Reading): 1228  
 Stauffenberg, Colonel Count Schenk von: explodes bomb, 859  
 Steele, Major-General James Stuart: 1108 n.1  
 'Steersman in a boat': a gift, 1031  
 Stern, Gang, the: 1050  
 Sterndale-Bennett, Mrs (Dorothy Payne): 321 n.1  
 Stettin: 1008, 1019, 1312  
 Stettinius, Edward R. Jnr.: 734, 735, 1089, 1096, 1101, 1138, 1166, 1198, 1198–9, 1291, 1293, 1294, 1297, 1308, 1309, 1333  
 Stevenson, Air Vice-Marshal Donald Pasken: 1055, 1251  
 Stevenson, (Sir) Ralph: 891–2  
 Stewart, Brigadier D. G.: 126  
 Stewart, Brigadier G. M.: killed 319 n.5  
 Stewart, Lieutenant-Colonel John: his recollections, 1239 n.2  
 Stilwell, General 'Vinegar' Joe: 291, 408, 959  
 Stimson, Henry: 132–3, 267 n.4, 449, 760  
 Stirling, Brigadier David: 136 n.2, 169, 429  
 Stirling, General William: 860  
 Stockholm: 840, 1327  
 Stone Age, the: 1073  
 Stonechewer Bird, (Sir) Hugh: 920  
 Straelen: Churchill drives to (on German soil), 1260  
 Straits, the (Dardanelles and Bosphorus): 465, 993–4, 1003, 1161–2, 1166 n.2, 1205  
 Strakosch, Sir Henry: 487  
 Strang, Sir William (later Lord): 972 n.4  
 Stranaer: 126, 135  
 Strasbourg: 1063, 1074, 1139, 1140, 1202  
 Strauss, George Russell: resigns, 1238 n.2  
 Strong, Major General (Sir) Kenneth: 473  
*Stronghold*, HMS: sunk, 67  
 Stuart, James (later Viscount): 1031, 1108–9, 1223, 1224, 1255, 1315–16, 1325, 1335  
 Stuart, Captain William F.: 319, 421  
 Stumme, General Georg: 238; killed, 241  
 Sturdee, Jo (later Lady Onslow): 138, 156, 867, 938 n.2, 1148  
 Sturges, Major-General (later Lieutenant-General Sir) Robert: 104 n.5  
 Stuttgart: 387, 689, 1302  
 Styria (Austria): 1325  
 Subasic, Dr Ivan (former Ban of Croatia): 793, 801, 855, 868, 890, 891, 893–4, 1065, 1199, 1212  
 Sub-Carpathian Ruthenia: 636  
 Sudan, the: 1052 n.1  
 'Sudden': not a suitable codeword, 466  
 Suez Canal, the: 11, 82, 136 n.5, 155, 208, 215  
 Sugden, Brigadier (acting Major-General) Cecil Stanway: 731  
 Sumatra: 52, 399, 400, 401, 403, 407–8, 446, 466, 474, 475, 478, 479, 481, 657, 692, 694, 712, 731–2, 845, 851  
 Sunda Straits: 732  
*Sunday Times*: 1037 n.4  
 'Sunset' (signals Intelligence): 295–6  
 'Sunstar' (Adriatic 'armpit' assault): 984  
 'Supercharge' (Western Desert offensive): 246  
 'Super-Gymnast' (North African landing): 39  
 'Supreme': not a suitable codeword, 466  
 Suslaparov, General: 1336  
 Sussex: and Egypt, 137  
 Suvla Bay, landings (1915): and Salerno (1943), 502, 503  
 Sweden: 700–1, 840, 847, 1286  
 Swindon: 218  
 Switzerland: 245, 455, 457, 991, 1018, 1027–8, 1028 n.1, 1261, 1273, 1279, 1280–1, 1286, 1288, 1313  
 Sword of Stalingrad: 577–8  
 Syfret, Rear-Admiral (later Vice-Admiral) Sir Neville: 104 n.5, 105, 452 n.1, 499, 512, 521 n.1, 895 n.2  
 'Symbol' (Casablanca conference): 280, 293, 302, 309, 337  
 Syria: 10, 58, 76, 83, 145, 164–5, 257, 259, 277–8, 320, 346, 443, 503, 647, 705, 1034, 1226–7  
 Szeged: captured, 1001–2  
 Taganrog: 7, 486  
 Takoradi: 381  
 Talleyrand: quoted, 888, 1110  
 Tangier: 464  
 Tannenberg, Battle of: 687  
 Taranto (Italy): 374, 475, 496, 498, 501, 520, 1116  
 Tarnopol: 1013  
 Tarnowski, Adam: 1158  
 Tass (Soviet News Agency): 749  
 Tate, Mrs Mavis: 1306 n.4  
 Tavoy: captured, 45  
 Tedder, Air Vice Marshal Sir Arthur (later Marshal of the Royal Air Force, Lord): 162, 167, 174, 184, 210, 212, 294, 297, 308, 353, 371, 394, 422 n.2, 520, 555, 604, 606, 607, 611 n.3, 619, 621; and 'Overlord', 666, 715, 784; and V-bombs, 810; and Greece, 919; and Soviet strategy, 1142, 1143, 1174; and the German surrender, 1343  
 Teeling, W. B.: 685  
 Teheran: 72, 169, 170–1, 207, 209; and the first Tripartite Meeting (1943), 500, 504, 514–15, 537, 551, 552, 560, 570–93; and Poland, 614, 688, 691, 703, 778, 990, 1157; and 'Overlord' and 'Anvil', 621, 742; and 'Overlord', 625, 631, 638, 767–8; and war crimes, 643, 745; and Japan, 749, 976; and the Soviet summer offensive (of 1944), 800, 803; and Istria, 825, 827, 828, 916; and a possible second conference at, 852; and Stalin's health, 979; and the Curzon Line, 1028, 1184; and the future of Germany, 1178  
 Tel Aviv: 1048  
*Tenedos*, HMS: sunk 84  
 Tennant, Vice-Admiral (Sir) William George: 877  
 Thames River: 631  
*The Eastern Front*, (Churchill): 687 n.1  
*The Mikado* (Gilbert and Sullivan): 1232, 1316 n.4  
*The Moon is Down* (film): 427  
*The Nelson Touch* (film): 666  
*The Princess and the Pirate* (film): 1232  
*The Times*: 63, 80, 264, 372, 404, 895, 918, 931, 1109, 1150, 1216, 1221, 1349  
*The World Crisis: The Aftermath*, (Churchill): cited, 683 n.1  
 Third Front, the: to be established (Italy, Adriatic), 571

- Thoma, General Ritter von: 248, 538
- Thomas, Lieutenant Commander Edward: 626 n.3, 630 n.3
- Thompson, Lieutenant-Commander C. R. (Tommy): 36, 126, 127, 293, 329 n.4, 428 n.1, 506, 524 n.1, 604, 605, 634, 638, 666, 700, 787, 794 n.1, 854, 887, 897, 914, 920, 937, 971, 984, 1062, 1114, 1115, 1119, 1139, 1143, 1163, 1165 n.1, 1203, 1225, 1260, 1296, 1316 n.2, 1347
- Thompson, Detective Inspector Walter: 293, 419 n.3
- Thorndike, Sybil (later Dame): 982
- Thorney Island: 877
- Thornley, C. H.: 1050 n.2
- Thrace: 572
- 'Thunderclap' (a Normandy D-Day briefing): 730-1
- Tiber River: 1134
- 'Tidal Wave' (bombing of Ploesti): 424 n.3
- Tigris River: 209, 568
- Tikhvin (near Leningrad): 7
- Tilly (Normandy): 860
- Tilsit: 201
- Time*, magazine: 117-18
- Timor: 399, 732
- Tinker, John Joseph: 107 n.1
- Tirpitz*, German battleship: 70, 79, 94, 98, 106, 142, 147, 364 n.4, 365, 515; sunk, 1060
- Tito, Josip Broz: 317-18, 319, 411, 435, 448, 454, 469, 498 n.1, 561, 563, 571-2, 601, 602, 614, 635, 640-1, 662, 690, 729, 740, 755, 767, 779, 782; at Vis, 793, 801, 803, 834, 862, 868; Churchill meets, 889-92, 893-4; joint action with, 933; and Istria, 948, 1253, 1303-4; and the Russians, 972-3, 982, 1065, 1289, 1329; progress of, 987; the future of, 998-9, 1003, 1004, 1028, 1082-3, 1146; disputes with, 1083, 1115, 1136; 'so popular', 1193; referred to, at Yalta, 1193, 1199, 1200, 1212; and Trieste, 1303-4, 1315, 1322-4, 1326-7; a 'complete dictator', 1319; and the 'Yugoslav model', 1319; and the Isonzo River, 1329; and the final struggle for Istria, 1334, 1336
- Tito-Subasic Agreement (17 June 1944): 801, 1136, 1146, 1193, 1199, 1250
- Titoland: a 'losing game' in, 1304
- Tobruk: siege of, raised, 3; endangered, 124; surrenders, 128, 131, 141, 249, 250, 331; bombing of, 145; attempted landing at, 229-30, 232; entered, 256; Churchill sails past, 557; fall of, recalled, 722, 1254
- Togliatti, Palmiro: 911-12, 994
- Togoland: 306 n.2
- Tokyo: bombed, 92-3; eventual peace 'dictated' at, 834
- 'Tolstoy' (Moscow conference, October 1944): 988, 989-1033
- Tolstoy, Nikolai: his estimate of Russians repatriated, 1205 n.1
- Tomsk: 204
- 'Torch' (North Africa landings): plans for, 151, 155, 158, 160, 166, 170, 180, 181-2, 183, 185, 187-8, 189, 190, 197, 198, 206, 208, 219, 224-6, 228-9, 231-2, 241; carried out, 251-2, 254-5; recalled, 772, 932
- Torgau (Elbe): 1312
- Torun (Poland): 1161
- Tory Reform Committee: 721
- Toulon: 261, 266-7, 477, 816, 898; Churchill flies over, 1134-5
- Toulouse: 1135
- Tours: in 1940, 1345
- Tovey, Admiral Sir John (later Admiral of the Fleet, Lord): 117, 239
- Trafalgar Day: and the death of Pound, 524 n.1
- Trans-Persian railway: 171
- Trans-Siberian railway: 1018
- Treblinka: 245
- Trenchard, Marshal of the Royal Air Force Viscount: 80
- 'Trident' (Washington Conference, 1943): 402-19, 481, 583
- Trieste: possible advance to, 799, 814-22, 827, 828, 862, 916, 930, 931, 945, 948, 986, 1034, 1041, 1066, 1082; crisis over the future of, 1303-4, 1315, 1326-7, 1334
- Trincomalee: 68, 84
- Trinidad*: damaged, 97, 98
- Tripoli: 259, 270, 284, 288-9, 294; captured, 308, 309, 327; Churchill visits (1943), 330-2, 333, 336; use of port facilities at, 341-2, 347-8, 349
- Tripolitania: 38, 270, 333
- 'Triumphant': not a suitable codeword, 466
- Trollope, Anthony: 939 n.1
- Tromsø Fjord: 1060
- Trondheim: raid on, 70; German warships at, 94, 98, 106; and the Russian convoys, 142
- Troodos (Cyprus): 337
- Trotsky, Leon: 202, 603
- 'Trouble': not a suitable codeword, 466
- Truk: 299-300
- Truman, President Harry S.: 1291, 1292, 1293-6; and Poland, 1297-8, 1309, 1333-4; and Austria, 1299, 1321; and a victory broadcast, 1300, 1312; and the Allied military advance into Germany, 1303; and 'Titoland' and Istria, 1303-4, 1322-4; 'not to be bullied', 1306; and Himmler's offer to negotiate, 1310-12; and Trieste, 1315, 1322-4; and Czechoslovakia, 1321-2; and a Tripartite meeting proposed, 1335; and the announcement of Victory, 1336-9; 'warm affection' from, 1342-3, 1349
- Truscott, General Lucian K.: 679 n.3
- Tsouderos, Emmanuel: 732
- 'Tube Alloys' (Atom Bomb research): 415-19, 470-1, 482, 487 n.4, 715, 970, 1060, 1265, 1302
- Tula: 7
- Tunis: 50, 163, 224, 259, 269, 280, 284, 330, 339, 370, 377, 394, 397, 398, 467; Churchill's visit to (1943), 424; a proposed visit to, 523, 524, 525; and Hitler's obstinacy, 751
- Tunis Conference (of Commanders-in-Chief): 525-6
- Tunisia: 10, 256, 265, 267-8, 269, 276, 279-80, 283, 286-7, 327, 339, 341, 353-4, 359-61, 368-77, 378, 381, 388, 391, 394, 397; victory in, 404; French in, 1054
- Tunisian Tip, the: 341, 349, 373, 377, 387
- Turin: 458, 994, 1326
- Turkestan: 198
- Turkey: 6, 10, 145, 181, 188, 198-9, 222, 253; a possible Ally, 256, 257, 259, 262, 265, 266, 270, 271, 288, 296, 299, 301, 308, 388, 402, 423, 454, 464,

- Turkey—*continued*  
 521, 527–8, 530, 536; Churchill's visit to, 301, 304, 314–15, 316, 319–25, 328, 336; hesitations of, 546, 559; need and attempt to bring her 'into the war', 562, 564, 570, 572, 578–9, 579–80, 582, 584, 587, 588, 593, 595–6, 596–8, 600, 605, 607, 613, 618, 619, 685, 777, 803–4, 816, 833, 1190–1, 1191 n.1; and the Soviet Union, 494–5, 570, 572, 993–4, 997, 1003, 1329; population exchange in (1922), 1042, 1189; and the Montreux Convention (1936), 1003, 1161–2, 1205, 1207; Churchill flies across, 1221; future relations with, 1278  
 'Turnscrew' (Ambleteuse): 113 n.1  
 Turnu Severin: 933  
 'Typical' (parachutists to Yugoslavia): 421  
 Tyranny: 'our foe', 493  
 Tyrol (Austria): 1325  
 Twain, Mark: quoted, 1284
- Udine: 814  
 Ukraine, the: 589, 703, 1025, 1187, 1215  
 Ukrainians, the: and Poland, 672, 1075; and the Poles, 1008, 1013; and Stalin, 1022; and the Curzon Line, 1185  
 Ulm: 1312  
 Umberto, Crown Prince (of Italy): 457  
 'Uncle Joe': a jest, misfires, 1175; 'if we may venture ...', 1254  
 'Uncle Sam': inoffensive, 1175  
 Unconditional surrender: 300, 301, 309, 309–10, 322, 337, 467, 581, 642–3, 651, 691, 744–5, 868 n.1, 886, 1074, 1150, 1152–3  
*Unione*: sunk, 238  
 United Nations, the: 35, 307, 318, 390, 409, 455, 465, 471, 474, 480, 597, 699; and post-war Germany, 591; and Poland, 658, 858, 1104, 1189, 1298; successes of, 958; and Italy, 1088; 'ascendancy' of, 1153; conference to be held for, 1190, 1198–9, 1211; and a 'gesture of insolence', 1279; 'victorious lines' of, 1292; and Prague, 1300  
 United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Agency (UNRRA): and Greece, 919; and a joke, 1223  
 United Nations Charter, the: to be prepared, 1211  
 United States, the: Churchill's visit to (December 1944), 1–2, 18–44; and Japan, 2, 4, 7, 766, 845, 1040; and the war in Europe, 5; in the Pacific, 9, 11, 12–13, 14, 20–1, 251, 692–3, 694, 711–12, 729; and the Middle East, 9; and Northern Ireland, 10, 14; and the Soviet Union, 15, 16, 17, 109; and French North Africa, 24, 28–9, 30, 39, 218–21, 224, 248, 254–5, 345–6; and the United Nations, 35; military production of, 35–6, 220; Churchill's dreams and hopes for, 57, 471, 495–6, 1106; 'measureless resources' of, 66; and Allied bombing policy, 73–4, 79; and India, 123, 342–4; and the second front, 85–9, 90–2, 94, 175, 534–5; and Lend-Lease, 262, 409–10, 964; the developing 'vast strength' of, 240; and the post European war years, 251, 299, 300; and British Colonial policy, 254 n.2 and the Russian convoys, 257; and Vichy France, 275; and military aid to Britain (for 1943), 286; its future power, and policies, 322, 492, 492–3, 768, 1012; and the Sicily landings, 342, 345, 393, 439; Churchill's return to (May 1943), 395–419; and the Atom Bomb, 415–16, 1302; and 'the rough and
- United States, the—*continued*  
 broken road of war', 428; Poles in, 589; and Poland, 552, 683, 699, 701, 724, 734, 863, 923–9, 1012, 1013, 1015, 1054, 1231, 1234, 1242, 1247–9, 1289, 1318, 1319–20; and Turkey, 613; and de Gaulle, 623, 789–90, 793, 798, 1154–5; and Palestine, 648, 743–4; and danger of 'bitterness' towards, 653; and Anzio, 663–4, 678–9, 681; 'frantic dancing' to tune of, 700; and the future Italian Government, 710–11; and Soviet westward expansion, 723; and conflicting strategies (April–December 1944), 728–9, 729, 759–60; and the Balkans, 729, 756, 767; and preparations for the Normandy D-Day, 739; and the 'withholding' of war materials, including landing craft, 757, 763; and Rome, 784–5; D-Day casualties of, 794 n.1, 848; subsequent casualties of, 1145 n.1; and 'the magnitude of the British military effort, 805; and British strategic disputes with (1944), 814–31, 842–3, 847–8, 873–81, 902, 903, 904, 905–6, 936, 1087–8; and a Far Eastern strategic dispute, 834, 851, 883–6; British war debts and American aid to Britain, 850, 964, 1251; and Greece, 882, 993, 1096, 1097, 1098–1103, 1109, 1112, 1147, 1167; praise for troops of, 891, 905, 920; and the battle in northern Europe (1944–5), 975; and 'dividing into spheres' in the Balkans, 991–2, 1003; and the Italians, 994; and the future of Germany, 995; and Zionism, 1049; Jewry in, 1053; and British and Allied forces in Italy (from November 1944), 1054, 1078, 1081, 1139, 1313, 1316–17, 1326; and American forces in Germany (after Germany's defeat), 1059, 1180, 1183; 'patronizing' tone towards, 1144–5; and Persia, 1148; and Yalta, 1148; and the Security Council, 1183; and post-war Europe, 1234, 1269; and Roumania, 1251, 1253; 'weakness' of diplomacy of, 1251; casualties in forces of (in Europe), 1255–6, 1281; 'vast military effort' of, 1278; 'exhibition of power' by, 1285; 'gigantic diet of', 1286; Churchill's proposed flight to (April 1945), 1293–4; and Denmark, 1299; and Britain's 'greatest friend', 1301; and the dispute over Istria, 1304, 1322–4; and the political future of Italy, 1307–8; and the final advance into Germany (May 1945), 1323, 1329; and the eventual withdrawal of troops of, from Europe, 1330; 'overwhelming power and resources of', 1344  
 United States Congress: Churchill's address to (1943), 408–10  
 'United States of Europe', a: 239  
 United States Presidential Election (1944): 853, 885–6, 902, 976, 1038, 1054, 1056–7  
 United States State Department: and Russia, 73; disputes with, 1088–9; and a leaked telegram, 1098 n.4; and Poland, 1249; work of, 1272; and Austria, 1321  
 United States Strategic Air Forces: and 'Overlord', 752  
 United States War Department: 847 n.1  
 University College Hospital (London): 1328  
 'Unnecessary War', the: 630  
 Upper Silesia: 658  
 Urals Mountains: 1254  
 'Ursus Major' (Stalin): 983  
 Ustilug: 593 n.2  
 'Utah' (a Normandy landing beach): 860

- Utopia: 292, 1252
- V2 Rocket, the: 946, 958, 969, 1147, 1153, 1219–20, 1256, 1268
- 'VE-Day': victory in Europe day, preparations for (from 9 April 1945), 1287, 1325, 1327, 1332, 1335, 1336–9; celebration of, 1341–50
- Vaagsø, raid on, 79 n.2
- Valdahon (*Vosges*): 1062
- Vampire*, HMS: sunk, 85
- Vampire, the: much liked, 938 n.1
- Vancouver: 494
- 'Vanguard' (to capture Rangoon): 883–5
- Varna: 947
- Vatican, the: 457, 868 n.1; 911, 928
- 'Velvet' (air aid for Russia): 235, 236, 272–3
- Venezia Giulia, Province of: 1315, 1323
- Venice: 948
- Venice–Verona Line: 815
- Venios: 1260, 1266
- Venning, General Sir Walter: 501 n.1
- Verdict on India* (Nichols): 1166, 1232
- Verdun, Battle of (1916): 275
- 'Veritable' (to secure land west of the Rhine): 1190
- Vernon, Captain Maurice: 465–6
- Vernuynen, E. Michiels Van: 62 n.1
- Verona Tribunal, the: 645 n.1
- Versailles, Palace of: 1139
- Versailles Treaty, the: recalled, 574, 995, 1314
- Vian, Vice-Admiral (Sir) Philip Louis: 806, 807
- Vichy France: 5, 10, 24, 28, 95, 197, 219, 231, 241, 247, 252, 256, 274–8, 345, 346, 351, 616, 1266
- Vickery, Admiral Howard L.: 131 n.3
- Victor Emmanuel, King: 453, 455, 456–7, 645 n.1, 650, 710–11, 921, 994
- Victoria Cross, the: 79, 217, 331 n.3, 515 n.5
- Victoria, Lake: 161
- Victoria, Queen: recalled, 1171
- Victorian Era, the: 1232
- Victorious*, HMS: 147
- Victory: 'an intoxicating draught', 1284; its 'sure and steady beam', 1301
- Vienna: 258, 445, 656, 818, 824, 827, 905–6, 910, 914, 930–1, 942, 959–60, 1025, 1068, 1140, 1157, 1173, 1274, 1280, 1281; and the Red Army 1292; and Alexander's army, 1307, 1334; Soviet control in, established, 1320–1, 1323, 1329 and Eisenhower, 1322
- Vienne: 932
- Villers Bocage (Normandy): 860
- Viina (Vilnius, Wilno): 589, 660, 674, 681–3, 687, 699, 750, 846, 849, 857, 872
- Vinegar: and whisky, 1271
- Vis Island (Adriatic): 713–14, 767, 792–3, 801
- Vistula River: 871, 872, 889, 1142, 1161
- Vitebsk: 635, 832
- Vitkind, Leah: fasting, 363 n.3
- Vizagapatam: bombed, 85
- Vladikavkaz: 255, 257
- Volga river: 171, 179, 550
- Volhynia, the: 671
- Volms, Captain H. W.: killed, 855 n.1
- Vorarlberg (Austria): 1325
- Voronezh: 174, 302
- Voronov, General: 191, 194
- Voroshilov, Marshal K. E.: 191, 194, 537, 574, 578, 1031
- Voroshilovgrad: 1242
- Vosges, the: Churchill's visit to (November 1944), 1061–2, 1077; fighting in, 1139
- Vote of Confidence: 133, 137–40, 1090, 1223, 1237, 1238
- Vox Humana: 1153
- 'Vulcan' (Tunisian Tip operations): 341
- Vyshinski, Andrei: 718–19, 925, 988, 1001, 1017, 1171, 1237
- Wadi Akarit: 375, 377
- Wadi Zigzaou: 369
- Wagers, Jack: 891
- Waicherer: 1045
- Wandering Minstrel, a: 1040, 1227
- War Criminals: treatment of, 1038, 1166 n.2, 1286; no negotiations with, 1179; discussed at Yalta, 1201–2; 'mopping up' of, 1307
- Wardlaw-Milne, Sir John: 127
- Warlimont, Major General Walter: 268
- Warm Springs (Georgia, USA): 1272
- Warsaw: 648, 664, 673, 682, 683, 684, 687, 838, 862; Uprising in (August 1944), 870–3, 883, 889, 895–6, 901, 923–9, 931, 979; aid to, 968, 1002; praise for, 975; deportations from, 982; and Kiev, 1002; fighting near, 1146; Red Army enters, 1149; Ambassadors' Conference in, 1199–1200; Lublin Committee establish government in, and sign treaty with the Soviet Union, 1307, 1309; fate of Poles seized near, 1350
- Waspire*, HMS: 146
- Washington (DC): 23, 128, 393; Churchill at conferences in, 5–43, 126–34, 395–419, 489–92; a possible visit to, 828; a possible Tripartite Conference in, 852; Marine guards from, 920
- Washington Post*, the: and a leak, 1098
- Wasp*, USS: 83, 93, 96, 102
- Watt, Colonel Harvie: 5, 50, 276, 747, 778–9, 800
- Watts, Maurice: 1037 n.4
- Waugh, Evelyn: 855, 954
- Wavell, Lieutenant-General Sir Archibald (later Field Marshal Earl): his need to 'look east', 6; and the Far East naval command, 32, 33, 37; and Far East strategy, 40, 53; and Singapore, 46, 47–8, 49, 50, 52, 54, 57; reports 'lack of real fighting spirit' among troops, 62; and the fall of Burma, 102; and offensive plans (for 1942–3), 121–3, 154, 230, 290–1, 299, 329, 355, 392–3, 407–8; and the threat to India, 123; in Cairo, 162, 210; in Moscow, 174, 177, 184, 191, 194; and the Caucasus, 236–7; Clementine Churchill's concerns about, 404; his poetry anthology, 1232; at War Cabinet, 1278 n.5
- Weald House Residential School (Kent): deaths at, 837 n.3
- Wedemeyer, Major-General Albert C.: 731–2, 1254
- Weeks, Lieutenant-General Sir Ronald M.: 1108 n.1
- Weimar: 1305
- Weizmann, Dr Chaim: 245, 743–4, 846, 855, 1048–52
- Weizsäcker, Baron Ernst von.: 868 n.1
- Weiles, Sumner: 23

## INDEX

- Wellington, 1st Duke of: 203, 1112  
 Welsh, Air Marshal Sir William: 501 n.1, 826 n.1  
 Wesel: battle near, 1260, 1263, 1266  
 West Derbyshire: 685  
 West Ham: rockets on, 1219  
 Western Bloc: proposals for (1944), 1069–71  
 Westminster Abbey (London): 1288  
 Weygand, General Maxime: 24  
 'Whale' (floating pier): 807  
 Wheeler-Bennett, (Sir) John: 868 n.1  
 Whisky and vinegar: muddled, 1271  
 Whitby, Brigadier Lionel: 937–8, 949–50, 972 n.1  
 White, Charlie: 685  
 White, Graham: 1306 n.4  
 White House, the (Tunis): Churchill recuperates at, 603, 605  
 White House, the (Washington): Churchill at (1941), 23–33, 35–6, 38–41, 43 (and 1942), 128; (and 1943), 402–19, 501, 505; and a leaked document (1944), 1098 n.4; two telephone calls to (1945), 1338  
 White Russia (Byelorussia): 589, 832, 1187, 1215  
 White Sea: 337, 873  
 Whitehall (London): bombs on, 689; celebrations in, 1338; 'this is your Victory', 1347; a 'sea of faces' in, 1347  
 Whiteley, Brigadier John Percival: killed, 426  
 Whyte, Miss Maryott ('Moppet'): 1079  
 Wickham, Colonel Tom: 1306 n.4  
 Wiedenmayer, Donald: 891  
 Wilhelmina, Queen: 1300–1  
 Wilhelmshaven: 178 n.1, 317  
*William Wilberforce*: sunk, 289 n.5  
 Williams, (Sir) Edgar: 1105  
 Willink, Henry: 708 n.1  
 Willkie, Wendell: 243  
 Willkie, Mrs Wendell: 1149  
 Wilson, Sir Charles (later Lord Moran): his diary notes, 30, 30–1, 33, 34–5, 37, 53, 69, 162–3; accompanies Churchill on his travels, 36, 37, 126, 136, 161–2, 209, 214, 293, 305–6, 310, 314, 326, 329 n.4, 330, 332, 334; and Churchill's health, 224, 340, 344, 352 and Churchill's speeches, 354; *for subsequent index entries, see Moran, Lord*  
 Wilson, General (later Field Marshal) Sir Henry Maitland: 214, 215, 315, 324 n.6, 475, 497, 502, 504, 717; and Rhodes, 525–6, 527, 528, 619; and Leros, 442–3, 554–5; and an Adriatic strategy, 558, 562, 713–14, 792–3; at Carthage, 605; his new Mediterranean Command, 606, 611, 617; and Turkey, 607; and landing craft, 619; and Anzio, 620–1, 640, 651, 653, 663, 670, 695–6; and an Italian strategy, 667, 715–16, 735–6, 774, 873–4, 1078; and 'Boniface', 681 n.1 and Mediterranean strategy, 747, 873; and Greece, 786, 900–1, 906, 917, 919, 934–6, 937, 963, 982, 1020–1, 1021, 1056, 1084–6, 1094, 1097, 1102 n.3, 1109; and Yugoslavia, 801, 801–2, 1065, 1066; and the resistance in France, 812; and an Adriatic strategy after D-Day, 815–22, 830–1, 910–11, 947, 955, 956, 957, 960, 980, 985–7, 1041, 1066–7, 1083; Churchill's host in Italy, 888, 897, 898, 931–2; and 'Dragoon', 898, 934; his deputy, 913; in Naples, 1036; and Dill's successor, 1054, 1067, 1068; at Chequers, 1068; at Yalta, 1197 n.4  
 Wimereux: 113 n.1  
 Winant, Gilbert: 73, 100, 111 n.2, 375; and the second front, 152; at Chequers, 242, 735, 861 congratulates Churchill, 267 n.4; on *Renown*, 552; and Poland, 734; and Ireland, 746; and Churchill's health, 932; and Lend Lease, 1074; and Churchill's message on Roosevelt's death, 1292 n.1, 1301; and the coming of Victory, 1335, 1347, 1349  
 'Window' (anti-radar device): 434–5, 435 n.3  
 Windsor, Duke of: 68, 221  
 Winfield, Roland: 158 n.4, 161 n.2  
 Wingate, Brigadier Orde: in Burma, 451; in London, 460–1; on the *Queen Mary*, 465, 466, 468; 'a young and vigorous mind', 470; plans for, 479, 487, 560; in action, 657, 701; killed, 717, 720  
 Wingate, Lorna: 460–1  
 Winterton, 6th Earl: 125 n.2  
 Wittelsbach dynasty, the: 1314  
 Witos, Vincente: 1186 n.3, 1189, 1296, 1319  
 Wodehouse, P. G.: 1087  
 'Woebetide': not a suitable codeword, 466  
 Wolff, SS General Karl: 1261, 1268, 1273, 1279  
 'Wolves . . . and bears': a world of, 700  
 Wood Green: bombed, 1219  
 Wood, General George N.: 78  
 Wood, (Sir) Kingsley: 63, 511  
 Wood, Peter: killed, 243 n.2  
 Woodhouse, Colonel Montague ('Monty'): 853  
 Wooley, Sir Charles: 326  
 Woolton, Lord: 264, 609, 1126 n.2, 1160 n.2  
 World Council, a: envisaged, 768–9, 780  
 World Organization, the: 846, 981, 997, 1070–1, 1104, 1138, 1162 n.2, 1183, 1187–8, 1198–9, 1215, 1234; 'foundations of sand' of, feared, 1269; and the Soviet Union, 1278; *see also index entry for, Dumbarton Oaks and Security Council*  
 Wormwald, Lieutenant-Colonel Frederick William: 724, 725  
 Wright, Alan: his recollections (Alexandria 1945), 1222  
 Wright, Michael: 167  
 Wroughton, Sergeant Walter: 421  
 Wurtemburg: 591  
 Xanten: 1262  
 Xenophobia: de Gaulle's, feared, 553  
 Xenophon: quoted, 537  
 Yalta: proposed meeting at, 1137–8, 1140, 1141, 1143, 1147, 1148, 1154, 1158–9, 1159; journey to, 1163; preparations for, 1166, 1167; conference at, 1171–1212; 'change' in Russian attitude since, 1278, 1279; a film about, from Stalin, 1285; aftermath of, 1289, 1293, 1295, 1297, 1298, 1308–9, 1309, 1318, 1319, 1329; and the 'hour of victory', 1309  
*Ye Mariners of England*: quoted, 1233  
 Yermetchenko, Lieutenant-General: 1032–3  
 Yokohama: bombed, 92–3  
 York: 75 n.2  
*Yorkshire Post*: 780  
 Yorktown: sunk, 118  
 Yorkwood: sunk, 289 n.5  
 Ypres: 941  
 Yugoslav Committee (London, 1914–18): 1080  
 'Yugoslav model', the: unacceptable, 1319

- Yugoslavia: partisan fighting in (in 1941), 34  
Government in exile of, 35; future aid to partisans in (1942-3), 70, 317-18; resistance in, 270, 374; Germans forced to fight in, 312, 435; Allied plans for, 328, 338, 453, 454, 469-70, 498 n.1, 501, 523, 530, 532, 557, 559, 561-2, 563, 564-6, 571-2, 578-9, 582, 593, 613, 614, 628, 628, 640-1, 656, 660, 713, 729, 739-40, 755, 793, 800, 834, 911; and Russia, 754, 755, 756, 890; political future of, 868, 890, 893-4, 973, 1146-7; 'Ratweek' in, 933; possible entry of British Forces in, 945, 1065, 1157, 1164; and Enigma, 455-6; and the 'percentages agreement', 992-3, 994, 998, 1001, 1004, 1028, 1040, 1065, 1082-3; 1083 n.2, 1250; and Soviet strategy (1944-5), 1018, 1136; British aim in, 1151; a Soviet proposal for, 1173; and Reparations, 1182; at Yalta, 1193, 1199, 1212; Communist predominance in, 1250, 1313; and the Soviet-Yugoslav Treaty (11 April 1945), 1289; and fears that Yugoslavia—*continued*  
Czechoslovakia will 'go the way' of, 1322; and Istria, 1323-4, 1326-7, 1334; and 'Russian control', 1329  
Yunnan (China): 479  
Zagreb: 814, 1072  
Zeligowski, General Lucjan: 1185  
Zervas, General Napoleon: 833 n.1, 1109  
Zhitomir: 553  
Zhukov, Marshal Georgi K.: 1337, 1343  
Zionism: 1048-53  
'Zip' (an offensive begun): 769  
Zog, King (of Albania): 1000-1, 1005  
Zones of Occupation (in Germany and Austria): 1166 n.2, 1179-80, 1183, 1187, 1207, 1332  
*Zulu*, HMS: sunk, 230  
Zurłowski, Zygmunt: 1186 n.3  
Zymierski, General Michał Rola: 1192